11864

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. I No. 1 July, 1954

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

CONTENTS

Vol. No. I **July 1954**

Page.

1. Editorial 3

2. Foreword
   Dr. *Kailas Nath Katju* 5

3. Some Messages from the States 7

4. Lloyds Bank Dacoity
   D. K. Pednekar 11

5. Pakur Murder Case
   B. C. Ray 19

6. Some Remarks On Police Interrogation
   F. E. Louwage 22

7. The Gramani Murder Case
   V. R. Rajaratnam, I. P. 35

8. Criminal Administration in the Non-Tribal Areas of Manipur
   E. Pendral Moon 39

9. International Criminal Police Commission
   B. N. Mullik, ... 43

10. The Bombay Murders
    M. M. Chudasama, I. P. 48

11. Eastern Motors Garage Burglary at Gauhati
    K. U. Chaudhri, I. P. 51

12. Presentation of Colours to Uttar Pradesh Police ... 53

13. Madhya Pradesh Police Training College, Sagar
    A. K. Dave, I. P. 57

14. President's Police and Fire Services Medals—Police Medal for gallantry 63

15. The All-India Police Games and Athletic Meet
    G. K. Handoo, I. P. 68

16. Crime Statistics 79

The Indian Police Journal

Sponsored by the Government of India
for the Police Forces of India.

Notice to Contributors

The Editor will be glad to consider articles of police interest or publication in the Indian Police Journal. Contributions should be typed in double-spacing. Photographs should be printed in black and white on glossy paper, and should be about post-card size. Contributions should be sent to "The Editor of the Indian Police Journal, 16-E Block (Civil) Secretariat, New Delhi."

Subscription Rates

Rs. 1/4/- per copy, including postage to any part of India.

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. No. 1 JULY 1954

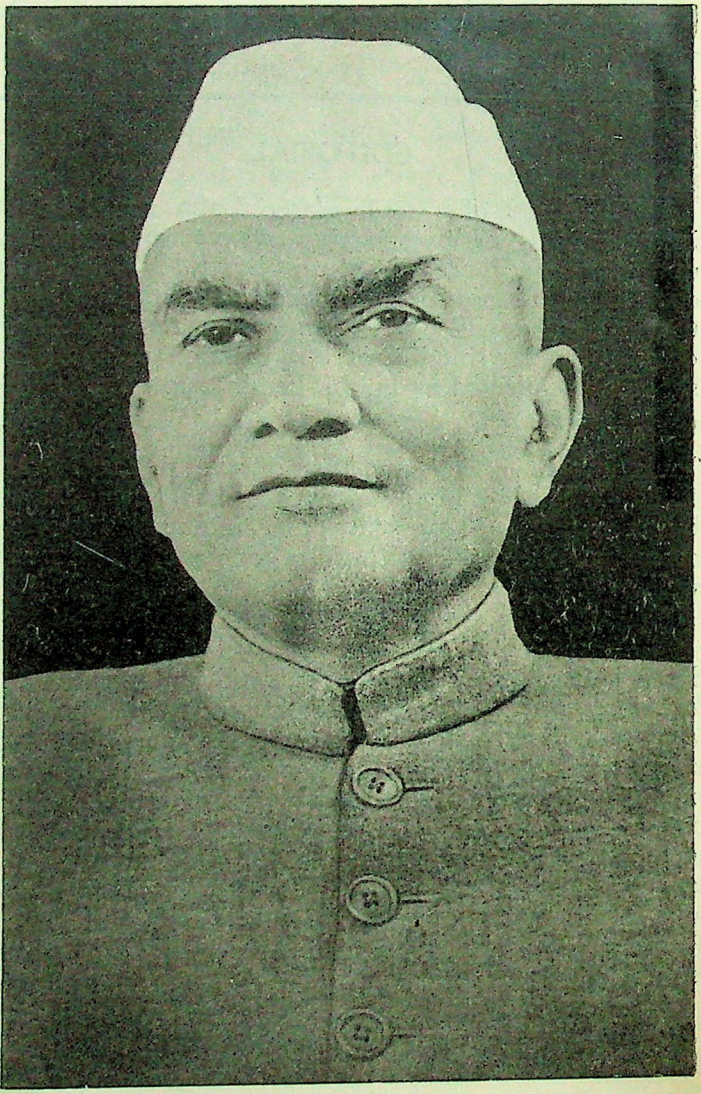
EDITORIAL

The dearth of suitable material that could be used in the training of investigating officers was commented upon by the Home Minister Dr. K. N. Katju in a conference of senior police officers of India. He proposed that interesting police cases, particularly those which were detected by the intelligent appreciation of small clues, should be collected and published in a journal.

We present the first issue of the Indian Police Journal to the officers and men of the police forces of India. The original proposal has been extended by us, and we have not only included histories of cases, but have added articles of general interest as well.

This journal will depend for its success on the State police forces, and we shall judge the measure of its success by the interest it creates in all ranks. If you have investigated an unusual case, even one which could not be detected ; if you have perfected a new method of dealing with any type of crime, or have noticed some unusual or difficult aspect of crime technique or investigation, or if you have views on subjects of interest like legal reforms, please write to us and share your knowledge with the rest of the Indian Police. It is only by the pooling of skills that a service is perfected.

Editor



Dr. Kailas Nath Katju
Home Minister, Government of India

FOREWORD

I welcome the publication of the Indian Police Journal. The Editor has kindly mentioned that it was I who first mooted the idea of its publication. I cannot really take the credit all to myself. I am sure this idea must have occurred to many Police Officers and those interested in criminal investigations for a long time. Anyway, now that the Indian Police Journal sees the light of day, we all wish it a long life and a great career of public usefulness.

Through the courtesy of the Editor, I have had the privilege of reading in manuscript the contents of the first number. I am quite sure that the readers will be as deeply interested in the narratives of the cases reported here and in other articles as I have been. It is of importance that there should be diffusion of knowledge, and pooling of ideas, and sharing of experience on as wide a scale as possible.

On the Indian Police force rest heavy responsibilities. All citizens look up to it as the custodian of law and order in the land. The police has two-fold duties, to protect the innocent and to bring the offender to punishment. The narrative of a successful investigation of a case shrouded in mystery makes fascinating reading, and I imagine that most of the cases which will be reported in this Journal will describe in detail how a mystery was unravelled by the skill and experience and powers of observation and of deduction of the investigating officers.

We must not however overlook that sometimes even true cases fail. In many cases the courts actually say that while they feel that there are strongest suspicions against the accused yet they are compelled to acquit him because of some lacuna or some small, but vital, discrepancy in the evidence. I suggest that the Indian Police Journal, while it records, as it should, accounts of successful achievements, should also record accounts of unsuccessful cases so that its readers may know what pitfalls and mistakes to avoid.

Speaking broadly there is always a tussle going on, so to say, between the police and the defence counsel. The latter is always on the look-out for a weak spot in the chain of investigation and in the prosecution evidence. A clever and experienced counsel for the defence just sees this weak link and breaks through it and creates suspicion in the mind of the Judge, and the moment he succeeds in doing so the Judge feels helpless. It should be the business of the investigator to make this chain unbreakable.

Governments throughout India, both Central and the State Governments, have under close examination the whole system of administration of justice. Of that system Criminal investigation is the vital part. To my mind it is not correct to say that in the existing legal procedure there is any undue bias in favour of the accused. The whole procedure is based upon the fundamental principle that the accused is presumed to be innocent till proved guilty. If you tamper with this principle, then the other extreme may well be 'hang a man first and try him afterwards'.. The other guiding principle is that in serious cases the accused must know what charge and what evidence in support of that charge he has got to meet. There is a general demand for the simplification of the procedure but concrete suggestions are not plentiful of how to do it; keeping in view the above mentioned two basic principles, to every police officer I would say:

''You investigate and let the facts speak for themselves. Keep your ears and your eyes open, your mouth shut. Observe the clues and make proper deductions. Try to make the thumb impressions, foot-prints, clothes and shoes and other tangible material speak and then you will find that your investigations will result in success and you will gain public support and public confidence in the discharge of your duties.''

New Delhi,
January 1954.

Kailas Nath Katju

(KAILAS NATH KATJU)

Home Minister,
Government of India

Some Messages from the States

1. Pandit Govind Ballabh Pant—Chief Minister of Uttar Pradesh :

"The progress and prosperity of any country is possible only in an atmosphere of tranquility, peace and freedom from disorder or disturbance. An efficient, honest and intelligent Police Force can assist in inducing a climate of stability and restoration of public confidence. With the spread of education and of technology also grow the ingenuity of the criminal, for devising new methods to commit crime against man and society. To outwit this social scourge police will have to keep abreast of the latest methods of crime detection and develop a technique appropriate for the purpose.

The record of our police, despite handicaps of equipment and resources, has been indeed creditable. The present enterprise to start a journal for disseminating information, and pooling of expert knowledge and skill, is a step in the right direction and will be helpful in attaining the objective of a better investigating service. I offer my good wishes for the success of the Journal."

2. Shri Chakravarti Rajagopalachari, ex-Chief Minister of Madras :

"The fact that the Revolution in India has been a peaceful change-over is a subject of admiration in international circles. Most people in the world expected violent changes in the administrative set-up and personnel. This they expected because they could not imagine that the party that fought the previous Government and suffered so much at the hands of that machinery could display impartiality and patience at the peak of success. But that miracle did happen. The Police who displayed such great loyalty in their service under the previous regime have continued intact under the new Government. It is the highest degree of courage that any Revolutionary Government could display. Yet, this is explainable, for it is an expression of the confidence that those who fought and won have in the justice of their cause. They believed that loyalty is a quality that works independently of the subject matter. The new Government was confident that those who were loyal to the previous regime would continue to display the same loyalty to the new Government. This the Indian Police have done.

What is most noteworthy is that loyalty now is natural, whereas before it was the result of consideration. The loyalty of the Police now is a growing virtue, with roots in nature. The morale is, therefore, in the upcurve. Officers and men in the Indian Police are now proud gentlemen as they should be. I write from personal and intimate knowledge."

3. Dr. B. C. Roy—Chief Minister of West Bengal :

"The Indian Police have to face new crime situations every day. Repercussions of crime methods in other countries create new problems for the Police.

What is more important however is that the problem today is not merely to detect and punish Crime and Criminals but to prevent the commission of Crime. To do this effectively, it is necessary to understand the abnormal psychology of the Crime mind and train it, if possible, to normalcy. This is the urgent and immediate problem. The Indian Police personnel, therefore, will have to be carefully selected to appreciate and act on this psychological approach of Crime Problem.

A journal of the type placed before me will help greatly in this matter."

4. Shri Morarji Desai—Chief Minister of Bombay :

"I am very glad to see that the Indian Police Journal is making its debut. Such a publication has, in fact, been long overdue. Besides performing the primary duties of maintenance of law and order, the police have now to administer a number of other pieces of legislation. In fulfilling their responsibilities, it is of the utmost importance that they receive the co-operation of the public. Public co-operation has, in some measure, to be won. The task is not very easy but is eminently worth doing and must be done.

In order to enable it to function properly, the Police Department must achieve greater and greater measure of efficiency. To this end, the Journal will make a significant contribution. An exchange of experiences, a critical appreciation of the problems facing the police and discussion of various suggestions from different parts of the country will be useful. I hope the editors and contributors will give adequate attention to the various questions like training of police constabulary and officers, mobility of the force and modernis-

ing of its equipment and the new methods which the Department must employ.

Although we should draw on the experience in other countries, it is really for us to think out our own problems in the context of our own special circumstances. The staff in the training institutions, in the criminal investigation departments and of the other specialised branches will have a special duty cast on them to contribute to this Journal.

I wish the Journal long and useful life."

5. Shri B. R. Medhi—Chief Minister of Assam :

"I welcome the "Indian Police Journal" as a form for the pooling of skill in the detection of crimes and perfecting of the police technique and as a suitable medium of disseminating useful instructions and informations regarding law and order and in giving guidance to our Police forces in bringing about an all round transformation in the general outlook of serving the people and involving their goodwill and co-operation for discharge of duties with efficiency as a worthy limb of the Government in developing a welfare State.

Since the beginning of Independence the Police forces generally have realised the vital change from a Police State to a welfare State and have shown great tact and ability in maintaining law and order against massive psychological and communal stresses. They deserve credit for what they have done during this period and their welfare is near the heart of every State Government.

The War has left a dreadful legacy of high cost of living initiating newer types of criminality consequent upon the partial break-up of family life and business morality and the upsurge of gangsterism tending to lower public resistance. The services of the Indian Police Journal in evolving methods and suggestions for countering these tendencies, believed by many people as transitory, will be, I expect, of a higher order.

While the mechanics of genuine police work concerned with the prevention and prosecution of criminals remain unchanged, the need for a psychological change, happily in the offing already, should not be under-estimated. The ideals of rehabilitation of the criminals through reformatories, parole and probation, necessitated by the

repeal of the Criminal Tribes Act, have called for a changed attitude in our policemen.

The task of achieving the process of quick transformation will depend mainly on the police authorities through the intrinsic values of the character of the force.

Our people are aware of the essential nature of the police function ; they never agree to a police station or post being withdrawn. The job of converting this utility into a pleasant relationship is not to be tackled in many parts of the countryside. Service abides where there is willing co-operation and a living friendly touch with the mind of the people. In the stupendous task of development facing this big nation, our police forces will furnish the requisite background of fostering a sense of organic unity ; and I have faith that they will rise to the occasion. I wish the Journal a useful career in the service of the people."

6. Pandit Ravishanker Shukla—Chief Minister of Madhya Pradesh.

"The Police in free India is not merely a strong arm of law and order, but is the friend and protector of the people. The effective working of the Police depends largely on this basis of co-operation between the Police and the people. One of the important factors which can create this spirit of harmony and co-operation is the successful detection and investigation of crime by the Police. The more successful they are in this task, the greater is the confidence which is created by them in the minds of the people. Today the work of crime investigation is becoming more and more technical and the forces of science have been harnessed in the service of this work. A magazine such as the Indian Police Journal, meant for the benefit of the Police, Investigation Officers, is an excellent forum for the exchange of useful technical information which may help the Police in their work all over the country. I am confident that a journal of this kind will contribute to the success of the Police their primary role as friend and protector of the people. I, therefore, have great pleasure in conveying this message of good wishes and blessings to the Indian Police Journal on the occasion of its inauguration."

Lloyds Bank Dacoity

By D. K. PEDNEKAR

Asstt. Commr. of Police, Crime Branch (I) C. I. D., Bombay.

IF ever crime shook practically every part of the country after the famous Bawala Murder Case, it was the Lloyds Bank Dacoity Case that occurred on the morning of 20th April, 1951, in the busiest part of the city of Bombay, when dacoits whisked away twelve lakhs of rupees belonging to the Lloyds Bank after a lightening shower of gunfire, which caused the death of a taxi driver and bullet injuries to three of the Bank employees. It was a planned, deliberate killing, executed with a high degree of efficiency and brutality, like a scene from a movie thriller. The Press and the Public challenged the Police to apprehend the dacoits, and speculation rose high whether the Bombay C. I. D. would accept the gauntlet thrown at them by the dacoits.

The Crime was committed at about 10-45 a.m. near the rear door of the Lloyds Bank on the Bastion Road when the bank employees were transporting a sum of Rs. 12,00,000 in a taxi to the Reserve Bank of India. The entire cash was in hundred rupee denominations and was received by the bank from the Bank of Middle East and Iran at Kuwait and Bahrin, and had undergone the routine procedure of checking and initialling by the Bank cashiers for being deposited in the Reserve Bank of India. The taxi fetched for the purpose was driven by one Lawrence Quadro and the escorting staff consisted of a sub-accountant Mr. Brightling, assisted by two assistant cashiers Messrs. Doctor and Sarkari and a peon Rama Madura, to whose waist the leather bag containing the cash was chained. Mr. Brightling got into the rear seat of the taxi and Rama Madura followed him and was putting the bag on the floor of the taxi when suddenly five persons rushed and surrounded it, brandishing revolvers. One of them opened the front door near the driver's seat and shot the driver at close range, and dragging him out, threw him down on the ground. Simultaneously, another dacoit tried to snatch the bag from Rama Madura's hands, and when the latter resisted shot a bullet into his abdomen, forcing him to release his hold on the bag. As he was dragged out, a watchman of the Bank, who had a small baton,

raised it to strike one of the gunmen, but he was fired upon and he too collapsed. Sarkari who had earlier taken his seat next to the ill-fated driver had taken to his heels on hearing the report of the first shot, and Doctor who was standing on the footpath received two bullets, one in the thigh and one in the left palm, and, ran back into the Bank premises to take shelter.

While this brutal orgy was going on, none who happened to be on the road, or in the many commercial offices nearby, ventured to come forward to face the dacoits, but Mr. Brightling alone braved the danger as well as he could. Seeing the gunmen he stepped out of the taxi by the rear left door and tried to go to the other side but ran into a gunman whose revolver was menacingly aimed at him. Retracing his steps he ran towards the front when he was twice fired at but was fortunate enough not to be hit. He attempted to stop a running car but failed in his attempt. Disappointed, Mr. Brightling turned back to see the taxi with the dacoits inside, coming out of the Bastion Road towards the junction where he was standing. On the spur of the moment, he thought of obstructing the taxi, and threw a motor-cycle in its path but the taxi managed to go past. He then ran into another car and tried to chase the taxi but the loss of time involved in these proceedings had enabled the dacoits to disappear from view, taking advantage of the maze of roads and cross-roads between Hornby Road and Waudby Road.

Mrs. Patterson, the Lloyds Bank telephone operator had dialled the Police Emergency number about this occurrence which brought Police officers from the Esplanade Police Station and the Detection of Crime Branch of the C.I.D. The Police all over Greater Bombay were alerted to be on the look-out for Taxi No. BMT 1829 and special guards were posted at the Mahim and Sion Causeway to check the outflowing traffic of the city. The taxi driver had died on the spot and the three injured employees were removed to the St. George's Hospital where subsequently the C. I. D. questioned them for the particulars of the description of the dacoits.

The taxi was found abandoned behind the Metro Cinema after a three-hour combing of the city roads, and in it were found the discarded belt, chappals and the chain of Rama Madura. The taxi was immediately examined for finger prints, but such as could be developed, proved of no avail. Progress was difficult in the investigation as the description supplied by the witnesses was vague and unsatisfactory. Not a single other clue was available, so perfect the crime appeared at that time. Theoretically the probable suspects were imagined and their photographs were collected from the Modus

Operandi Bureau and were shown to the eye-witnesses, including the injured employees who were in the Hospital. A number of bad characters of the city were rounded up but each one of them was able, either to prove his alibi or establish his innocence otherwise. Letters from members of the public, some inspired in good faith but the majority in bad faith with the object of troubling their enemies, started pouring into the C. I. D. office. These tips naturally led to blind alleys and had to be abandoned, though following them up involved a good deal of work.

As the hunt for the persons who committed the crime was in progress, simultaneous efforts to trace and recover the stolen property were going on. Fortunately in this case the stolen property consisting of 100 rupees denomination Government currency notes, bore identification marks, in that the cashiers of the Lloyds Bank had checked and initialled top and the bottom notes of each of the bundle in which they were tied. The notes also bore rubber stamp marks of the Lloyds Bank as well as that of Iranian Bank from where the entire cash had been sent. Unfortunately the numbers of the notes were not on record at either place. As it was fully realised that the dacoits would attempt to circulate the currency notes in the market, all commercial firms and banks were immediately informed to keep a sharp look-out for the notes. A few commercial firms co-operated with the Police request and even when they had the slightest doubt about any hundred rupee note that was offered by the customers they summoned the Police for checking the marks of identification on the notes.

Till the 2nd of May, 1951, all efforts made by the C. I. D. proved abortive. On or about that day, information was received by the C. I. D. officers from two different sources almost simultaneously. Both the sources of information expressed their strong suspicions against one Anokheylal, R. K. Sharma and Harnarayan from Delhi. Both the sources reported that these persons from Delhi had been to Bombay, stayed at the Astoria Hotel, and had been missing from the hotel since the day of the dacoity. This was verified and further information was received that these persons were also responsible for a previous ' hold-up ' at Lloyds Bank at Delhi.

The officers left for Delhi and contacted the senior officers from the Delhi Police Force. A certain person who was taken by the officers to Delhi verified in Delhi that Anokheylal had come by a substantial sum of money and that he hoped to start a cinema at Delhi. As regards the other two persons it was verified that one of them, *i.e.*, Harnarayan was conducting in partnership with his brothers

a sweetmeat shop in Delhi and R. K. Sharma was a business partner of Anokhey Film Distribution in Old Delhi. The Delhi Police were posted with all these facts then in possession of the Bombay C. I. D. officers in Delhi and their assistance was sought for the arrest of these persons. While these deliberations were in progress, information was received by the Delhi Police that Anokheylal and Harnarayan were hurriedly proceeding out of Delhi in two separate cars by crossing the Jamuna Bridge. The place of their destination not being known, the Delhi Police promptly proceeded to the Jamuna Bridge and arrested Anokheylal while attempting to escape in a Chevrolet car. The car was immediately searched for any firearms but nothing was recovered during the search. The car was seized and Anokheylal was brought to the Parliament Street Police Station where he was subjected to interrogation by the Bombay C. I. D. officers about Harnarayan's whereabouts, as at the Jamuna Bridge corner it was learnt that a Plymouth car had passed the bridge. On coming to know from Anokheylal that the latter was proceeding to village Oghad to attend the marriage of Harnarayan, the Delhi Police officers left for that village and arrested Harnarayan in his marriage pandal. A Plymouth car which was purchased by Harnarayan for his marriage was also seized and then brought down to Bombay. On 9th morning he was brought to Delhi and both the arrested persons were lodged separately for purposes of interrogation. Till 11th May, 1951, the Delhi Police on their own, continued interrogation of these accused and found their connection with a dacoity case of Delhi.

That the two accused were arrested was known to their relatives and friends who tipped off the three companions of the accused who escaped from Delhi. After interrogating Anokheylal and Harnarayan at Delhi, the Bombay C.I.D. brought them to Bombay on the morning of 14th May, 1951. The identification parades were held the same day at which some of the witnesses to the dacoity identified Anokheylal and Harnarayan. More parades were held the next day with the same result. In the meanwhile both these persons were being interrogated tactfully and during the course of 16th May, 1951, the accused were inclined to tell the truth. Bit by bit, the Police were able to collect information about the disposal of firearms used and the amounts stolen during the dacoity. They were also able to secure valuable information about the movements of the dacoits, their stay in Bombay and their preparation of dacoity, etc.

On the statement made by Anokheylal the C. I. D. party headed by Assistant Commissioner Mr. Pednekar left Bombay for Bhagwasi *via* Etawah Railway Station on 16th May, 1951, accompanied by Anokheylal and Harnarayan in custody. On reaching Bhagwasi

village at about 6-30 a.m. Anokheylal pointed out one Baliram in that village and at the instance of Anokheylal, Baliram went in a certain room of the house where he unearthed a small tin trunk containing three revolvers and 19 live cartridges. The two revolvers were of .45 bore and of .38 bore. The ammunition recovered was partly of .38 bore and partly of .45 bore. These revolvers were wrapped in an issue of the "Nav Bharat Times," dated 26th April, 1951. This was seized, particularly as it established the owner's presence in Bombay on 26th April, 1951. Enquiries at Bhagwasi did not result in tracing Kamla, wife of Anokheylal and hence the officers went to Delhi, at 11 p.m., on 18th May, 1951. During the course of the night, enquiries in Delhi revealed that Kamla Anokheylal left for Bhagwasi the same night. In consequence of this information the officers left Delhi again on the following morning reaching there in the afternoon. At Bhagwasi, Anokheylal pointed out his wife Kamla Devi at the latter's residence and at the instance of Anokheylal she retired for some time in her house and afterwards produced a tin trunk containing Rs. 6,47,400 in hundred rupee G. C. notes. The top and bottom notes of every bundle of hundred notes bore rubber-stamp marks and the initials and dates of the cashiers of the Bank. The officers returned to Delhi and there traced one Swarup Narayan who produced Rs. 4,000 deposited with him by Anokheylal.

Efforts were in progress to collect as much information as possible to locate the haunts of the three absconding accused. On 21st May 1951, on certain confidential information which was collected, officers proceeded to Meerut for the arrest of one Robidas. At Meerut they traced Pyarelal, brother of Robidas. From Meerut they proceeded to Dehradun and from there to Mussorie. At Mussorie the officers disguised themselves as visitors to the Hill Station and contacted guides, enquiring from them whether a couple answering a certain description had been led by them to any hotel. The officers were successful in getting this information and one of the guides without suspecting them to be Police Officers led them to the Himalayan Club thinking that the latter belonged to the same party of Robidas. The room in Himalayan Club was searched and Robidas was arrested. He was accompanied by his wife Alice. A sum of Rs. 9,000 was found on his search. He was brought down to Meerut where certain investigations were done with regard to landed property that was purchased by Robidas out of the dacoity money. The documents of these purchases were taken charge of and Robidas was brought to Delhi on 26th May, 1951. On reaching Delhi, Robidas pointed out one Sri Wabhi who produced Rs. 15,000 left with him by Robidas before he left for Mussorie. He was then taken down to Bombay on 30th May, 1951, and was subjected to a full interrogation.

As a result of this interrogation the Police recovered one leather attache-case, a hammer and two sheets of tin on which were painted figures BMY 1147 and BMY 853.

Further evidence was collected in Bombay with regard to the accused's stay in the hotel and entries in railways and Airways Registers regarding his departure from Bombay between 1st April and 26th April, 1951. As a result of further investigation, the C. I. D. traced several witnesses including one Mr. Tayaballi, a landlord, owning a garage at Walkeshwar with whom Anokheylal and Sharma had negotiated for one of his garages on a temporary rental basis.

On 15th June, 1951, Mr. Kapadia and other cashiers of the Lloyds Bank were called at the C. I. D. office and were shown all the Government Currency Notes that were recovered till then during the investigation and they identified their respective notes on which their initials were present. This established the identity of the stolen property.

As there was no prospect of any early arrest of the two absconding accused namely Sharma and Bankelal, the three arrested accused were sent up on a charge-sheet before Presidency Magistrate, 8th Court, Esplanade. The committal proceedings lasted for 27 days and the three accused were committed to the Sessions to stand their trial on 14th October, 1951.

A proclamation was issued in all Police Gazettes all over India publishing a reward of Rs. 1,000 for the arrest of Sharma and Bankelal. The proclamation had the desired effect, as Sub-Inspector Mithsingh of Delhi Police received certain information on 25th December, 1951, in consequence of which he proceeded to Bareilly Railway Station reaching there on 26th December, 1951, and effected the arrest of Sharma near the Inter Class Booking Office of Bareilly Railway Station. He was brought to Bombay on 15th January, 1952. On 16th and 17th January, 1952, identification parades were held in the C. I. D. office in which many witnesses identified Sharma as one of the dacoits. All efforts were made to recover Sharma's share of the dacoity-loot but they proved abortive. The Sessions Trial which was scheduled to commence in the month of January, 1952 had to be postponed pending the committal order against him. On 13th March, 1952, Ramkison Sharma was prosecuted, and he was committed to Sessions on 22nd March, 1952.

Efforts were made for the arrest of Bankelal by visiting several places in Bhind District, Etawah, Dehradun, Phullera, Narnol, but he

has so far not been arrested. It is learnt from the Madhya Bharat Police that Bankelal has joined the gang of one Mansing, a notorious dacoit of Madhya Bharat.

In all, the C. I. D. recovered a sum of Rs. 6,82,400 cash and about Rs. 62,000 in kind, *viz.*, motor cars, radio sets, ornaments, share certificates, etc.

It will be recalled that on 6th May, 1951, enquiries revealed in Delhi that Anokheylal's Manager, *viz.*; Bishanswarup had purchased a few shares of Prabhat Talkies, Allahabad, with the money given to him by Anokheylal on 22nd April, 1951. Bishanswarup was arrested at Allahabad and brought down to Bombay. On his statement certain share certificates and electric ceiling fans purchased for running the Prabhat Cinema were recovered.

About this time it was revealed that Anokheylal and Sharma had manufactured an alibi in some Allahabad court. This had to be investigated thoroughly and cautiously as the C. I. D. knew that if the defence of an alibi was put forth supported by Court record and other documents it would adversely affect the prosecution case before the Jury. But the C. I. D. succeeded in smashing this defence evidence before it was brought by the accused in Court.

Anokheylal and Ramkison were business partners in Anokhey Film Distribution at Delhi. They had obtained a lease on Prabhat Talkies at Allahabad but this theatre could not function as they could not raise a substantial sum for the installation of the air conditioning plant and were thus disqualified from obtaining the license. The share-holders of this company were against Anokheylal and Sharma and this dissatisfaction culminated in a quarrel in the year 1950, in which Anokheylal and Sharma figured as complainants against one Kanayalal who was charged u/s 323—147 I. P. C. This criminal case was proceeding in Allahabad since 1950, and the date of the hearing of that case was fixed, on 25th April, 1951. Anokheylal and Sharma left Bombay on the day of the dacoity and reached Allahabad on 21st night. On 22nd and 23rd, with the connivance of the Official Oath Commissioner, they got two affidavits in their names sworn in and got them on the file of the Court in which their case was pending. The affidavits bore the date of 20th April, 1951, *i.e.*, the day of the dacoity. The C. I. D. who investigated this matter scrutinized M. L. Chatterji's register in which certain affidavits which were sworn in on 23rd April, 1951, took chronological precedence over these two affidavits which showed the date of 20th April, 1951. These affidavits were presented in the court. The affidavits bore the

following endorsements made by the Peshkar (Judicial Clerk) and were initialled by the Magistrate, Shri Tandon.

" put up with file on the date of the hearing.
20th April, 1951.

Int. Tandon"

From the investigation made it was found out that the 'case-sheet' maintained endorsements by the learned Magistrate with regard to the disposal of the case on every date of hearing. Now, if these affidavits were really on the file of the case record, on and after 20th April, 1951, there would certainly have been some mention about these affidavits on the case-sheet of 20th April, 1951. The absence of this endorsement on the case-sheet of 20th April, clearly showed that the affidavits in question were smuggled into the case record after the 20th April, 1951. Thus the prosecution succeeded in destroying their fabricated defence. During the Sessions Trial Shri Tandon, the then Presiding Magistrate gave evidence supporting the prosecution that the affidavits were never put up before him on 20th April, 1951. Thirdly, the affidavits bore Court Fee Stamps of 20th April, 1951 which ordinarily should have been cancelled by the Judicial Clerk of that Court on the date on which the affidavits were filed. According to the record of cancellation it was revealed that the cancellation bore date of 2nd May, 1951. This again went in favour of prosecution.

As the Sessions Trial had to be delayed on account of the arrest of Sharma in the month of December, 1951, the first three accused remained for a long time in Jail as under-trial prisoners. In the month of June, 1952 Robidas developed a tumour in the stomach, for which he was sent to St. George's Hospital on 11th June, 1952, and he expired on 2nd August, 1952.

The Sessions Trial opened before the Additional Sessions Judge Shri Shelat and was presided over by a Special Jury on 11th August, 1952. It lasted for 42 days. The accused were defended by eminent counsels, namely Messrs. Khambatta, Misra, Godiwalla, Andharia and Darogamal. The Public Prosecutor Shri M. S. Pandit was very ably assisted by Police Prosecutor Shri Rajadhyaksha. At the end of the trial the accused were found unanimously guilty under sections 392—396-397 of the Indian Penal Code and all the accused were sentenced to transportation for life. All the three accused appealed against this conviction and sentence to the High Court but their appeal was dismissed by the High Court.

Pakur Murder Case

By B. C. Ray

Deputy Commissioner of Police, Detective Department, Calcutta.

A very sensational murder case, unique in its nature and hitherto unknown in the criminal history of India, was tried in the year 1934 and 1935 in the Alipore Sessions Court presided over by Mr. T. H. Ellis, I.C.S., the District and Sessions Judge, 24-Parganas, Bengal. This was a case of bacterial murder, committed with the aid and assistance of experts of the medical profession, with whom the principal accused Benoyendra Chandra Pandey of the Pakur Raj Family entered into a conspiracy, to remove from the face of the earth, his step brother Amarendra Chandra Pandey, an unmarried boy of 21 years, the only co-sharer of the Pakur Raj Estate.

In this case the accused were Benoyendra Chandra Pandey of the Pakur Raj Family, Dr. Tara Nath Bhattacharyya, M.B. of the Calcutta University who had been serving as a bacteriologist in a medical concern in Calcutta, Dr. D. R. Dhar, M.B., T.D.M., M.R.C.P., (London) and Dr. Shibapada Bhattacharyya, M. D. of the Calcutta University, an officiating professor of the Tropical School of Medicine, Calcutta. They were all prosecuted for murder and conspiracy to murder Amarendra Chandra Pandey, the step brother and co-sharer of the first accused, Benoyandra Chandra Pandey. After a prolonged trial lasting for about eight months, the Sessions Judge, Alipore Mr. T. H. Ellis, accepting the unanimous verdict of the jury, sentenced the two accused Benoyendra Nath Pandey and Dr. Tara Nath Bhattacharyya to death on 16-2-1935. The other two accused Dr. D. R. Dhar and Dr. Shibapada Bhattacharyya were acquitted. On an appeal being preferred in the Hon'ble High Court at Calcutta by the condemned prisoners, their death sentences were commuted to transportation for life by Hon'ble Mr. Justice Williams and Mr. Justice Syed Nasim Ali on 10th January 1936.

On 22nd January 1934 one Kamala Prosad Pandey, a cousin brother of the deceased Amarendra Ch. Pandey saw the Assistant Commissioner of Police, Detective Department, Calcutta at Lalbazar with an application disclosing certain suspicions regarding the death of Amarendra Chandra Pandey. He gave the story of various ailments

suffered by the deceased prior to the fatal disease which caused his death on 4-12-1933. He added that the elder brother of the deceased had been attempting to kill Amarendra for a long time in order to inherit his property. On 26-11-1933, when Amarendra was leaving Calcutta for Pakur, Benoyendra was present at Howrah Station. Near the exit gate of the Station when Amarendra was going into the platform he felt a prick from a pin stuck into his shoulder by a dark complexioned man. He was inclined to cancel his departure, but Benoyendra pursuaded him to leave for Pakur. Two days later Amarendra came back to Calcutta with fever and pain in the groin. He was treated by Dr. N. R. Sen Gupta, and according to his advice his blood was cultured. Plague bacilli were found in his blood. Subsequently he died of plague. The informant Kamala Prosad Pandey suspected Benoyendra to be responsible for injecting plague bacilli into the body of the deceased at the Howrah Station.

On receipt of this information the Detective Department of the Calcutta Police started confidencial enquiries and arrested Benoyendra Chandra Pandey at Asansole on his way to Bombay on 16-2-1934. From papers found in his possession it was learnt that he was spying on the police and post offices in connection with the inquiries about the death of his brother Amarendra Chandra Pandey. The investigation had secured a lead and it was followed up vigorously.

Investigation disclosed that soon after the deceased Amarendra Chandra Pandey attained majority, his brother Benoyendra Chandra Pandey conceived the idea of murdering him so that he could inherit the entire property of the Pakur Raj Estate. The central idea of the crime was to infuse some fatal disease into the body of the victim so that the world might presume that he had died a natural death. As early as May 1932, his associate Dr. Tara Nath Bhattacharyya made an attempt to indent a virulent strain of plague culture from the Haffkine Institute, Bombay on the plea of making laboratory experiments. He failed, however, in his attempt. Then in November 1932 accused Benoyendra went to Deoghar where his brother Amarendra was stopping and he succeeded in infecting him with some tetanus toxin through a small abrasion near the nose. Amarendra suspecting the dreadful conspiracy that had been hatched to kill him, took the treatment of a local doctor, but Benoyendra took accused Dr. D. R. Dhar from Calcutta on the ground of better treatment and placed Amarendra under him. Dr. D. R. Dhar gave him an injection which aggravated the disease, and finally resulted in the formation of a big sinus by the side of the infection.

After a prolonged illness, Amarendra recovered from the effect

of the toxin. But the murderers would not give up. In June 1933 Benoyendra went to Bombay and tried to induce Dr. P. B. B. Naidu, Officer-in-charge of the Plague Research Enquiry at the Haffkine Institute to allow a doctor friend to experiment with plague culture, but he failed to secure permission. Undaunted he again went to Bombay in July 1933 and succeeded in inducing Dr. Patel, the Superintendent in charge of the Infectious Diseases Hospital, Bombay Municipality, to allow a doctor friend to make experiments with plague culture at this laboratory. Dr. Tara Nath Bhattacharyya was this doctor friend. He went to Bombay, worked at the laboratory, and brought away some plague culture to Calcutta for a most diabolical project.

In the meantime, Amarendra was making arrangements to file a suit for partition and rendition of accounts against his brother Benoyendra, and he succeeded in stopping Benoyendra from withdrawing an amount of Rs. 17,000 lying in court in their joint account. He was summoned to Calcutta by Benoyendra by means of a false telegram, and while he was again going back to Pakur on 26-11-1933, a dark complexioned man clad in Khaddar brushed passed him at the Howrah Station. Amarendra felt a pin prick on his shoulder. He at once drew the attention of others who were with him and asked them to notice the pin mark as well as some watery substance round it. Benoyendra who was present at the Station cunningly tried to allay their suspicions, and persuaded Amarendra to go to Pakur by that train. Amarendra returned to Calcutta within two days and consulted some of the best physicians of Calcutta. He was laid down with septic fever with inflammation of the gland and he died in the morning of 4-12-1933. Accused Dr. Shibapada Bhattacharyya granted a certificate of natural death and Benoyendra signed the burning ghat death register. Bacteriological culture of blood at the school of Tropical Medicine revealed that death was due to bubonic plague.

The case was entirely based on circumstantial evidence. The evidence was skilfully collected by the Detective Department, Calcutta Police, working on the meagre information of the F.I.R. on 22-1-1934. In this case 85 witnesses, including eminent medical experts of Bombay and Calcutta and some pardanashin ladies of the Pakur Raj family were examined. About 1,000 documents and materials were exhibited.

———o———

Some Remarks on Police Interrogation

By F. E. Louwage
President of the I.C.P.C.,
Honorary Inspector General, Ministry of Justice,
BRUSSELS

(*This article which first appeared in the International Criminal Police Commission Review has been reproduced with the kind permission of the Editor and the Author.*)

THE subject which we are going to deal with—and by no means for the first time is so vast that many authors have written books about it without exhausting it. We hope that we shall be excused if this article is necessarily condensed and fragmentary.

We shall not go into the history of interrogation, which is sufficiently well known. We shall simply deal with the accused person, or rather accused persons, leaving aside witnesses, whose questioning is of a quite different type.

We say " accused persons" because, just as there are no two crimes which are quite alike, there are no two criminals which can be treated in just the same manner, for the simple reason that there is no single cause for crime and there are no two criminals who have been caused to act by identical mental mechanisms.

To quote Victor Hugo : " Man is not a circle with a single centre, he is an ellipse with two foci, one of them being the facts, the other being ideas." But how these ellipses can vary in their radii and foci.

It would be pointless to go into the matter of the diversity of criminal types.

Cicero once said : "All souls, or nearly all, contain something in them which is weak, cowardly, base, nerveless and listless, and if that were all of man, nothing would be so hideous as man."

Modern criminal science takes it as axiomatic that every man has an individual character, which has given rise to, the individualisation of sentences, specific sentences for each criminal, individual treatment of the criminal and personality dossiers for each offender.

There is another factor which comes into play, and which my experience of forty years has often confirmed : the mental mechanism which causes a man to commit a crime one day and another crime of a similar nature on another day may have been set in motion and worked in quite different ways in each case.

This mechanism is so complicated, so varied and so unconscious that the offender almost always is ignorant of the reason for his act. Thus the police officer, who at the first interrogation asks the prisoner the question : " Why did you do it ?" shows his ignorance or naivety, for he will never get a correct, truthful or complete reply.

It is for these reasons that the police officer who has to question suspects should know a good deal of psychology, especially criminal psychology. Do not mistake my meaning—I do not suggest that policemen should have diplomas of psychology. What I do suggest is that they should have rational teaching, supplemented by experimental methods. In my opinion it is experience which is the most valuable in this initiation. Without such knowledge, the police officer launches into the interrogation like a pilot who attempts to cross an unknown sea without compass or radar. To understand these general principles is to understand criminals a little. But one has to get to know the particular criminal who is being questioned, who is only one specimen of the many different varieties. That is why the officer, before seeing his man will study his character as thoroughly as possible from the documents at his disposal, administrative information and from the investigation results. Of course, all this preparation is not always possible. In most cases the suspect is led before the officer who has no time to make a preliminary examination of the case, because time is short and the magistrate cannot wait, not to mention other reasons for his hurry. In such cases it is the gift of the true policeman which acts : he sums the man up at first sight. As he enters, he greets the man pleasantly, at the same time judging the prisoner's character. In an instant, he can tell whether he is a " tough " or a weakling, an argumentative type of person or a "no" man who will deny everything, whether he is impulsive or indifferent, an intellectual or an ignoramus, an indolent or an alert man. He can start work possibly by rolling his sleeves up. But how many policemen ever have this gift of mental divination ? Even the most gifted only achieve it after long years of study and experience.

This shows us that the interrogation is from the beginning closely connected with the examination of the suspect, which is continued throughout the questioning. It is on this that the progress, orientation, deviations and outcome of the interrogation depends. How can the problem be divided up ? The examination of the accused should be effected during the interrogation, for these two branches of the subject are indivisible.

We have now got the accused sitting comfortably before the interrogator. We say comfortably because henceforward everything should be done to reduce, if not to get entirely rid of his general feeling of mistrust. We shall return to this state of mind, but let us state right away that the accused should be sitting at his ease, without any form of restraint. It would be sheer folly to make him wear handcuffs or chains. A suggestion was made to us some twenty-five years ago by a friend of mine, the late Sir Basil Thompson,who was the head of the British Secret Service. This was to have the interrogator at a higher level than the accused. The excellence of this suggestion we have proved by experiment. He should be placed in such a way that the play of emotions on his face can be clearly observed.

It is desirable, at least while the interrogation is verbal, for the suspect to remain along with the interrogator. He will not confess before witnesses. Kindly exhortations before a few people assume the character of accusations, which only increase his distrust.

There is one fundamental principle from which we allow no deviation; the accused must be treated according to humanitarian and legal rules.

Both through the Belgian judicial police and the I. C.P.C., over which I have had the honour and the duty of presiding for the last six years, I have always tried not only to teach or to claim the need for such principles, but to get all chiefs of police to see that they are strictly applied.

Doubtless, in all countries in the world, to our great regret, there are cases, especially among the lower ranking police officers, where means frowned on by the law and the rules of moral conduct are used. But just as the best armies in the world have both fine soldiers and indisciplined ones, among all those who fight against criminals there are sure to be persons who go against the orders of their superiors. The chiefs of police, however, must try to root out this evil which lowers the prestige of the police and the confidence it deserves because of devotion, its knowledge and sacrifices.

Even a person having committed a terrible crime should be treated with consideration. If he is to suffer for it, it is not for the police to inflict punishment. The officer who commits such an action should be thrown out of the force which he has disgraced. Rather than inflicting inhuman treatment on suspects, the police should act decently towards all criminals. It is possible that the person could not have acted otherwise. How many times have we heard disagreeable remarks made, even insults, about persons caught in the act of practicing homosexuality or exhibitionism ? To those who understand the mental mechanism which brings about such acts, such persons inspire, or rather, their mental state inspires more pity than disgust.

If the treatment to be applied to the accused should be human and at least in conformity with the " Right of Man", it should also be legal,—*i.e.*, in conformity with the legislation of the country. It is not so important to keep to the actual legislation of some particular country as to observe the general principles upon which the legislations of all civilised countries are based, guaranteeing individual liberty by different provisions, according to their own code of criminal procedure, from which no police official should deviate.

**

It is without doubt the first interrogation which is the most important, because the way in which it is conducted, the facts given by the prisoner, and the conclusions to be drawn from them may play a decisive role in the investigation and even, in some cases, solve the whole problem.

For many years I have pondered over this important problem. Some criminologists, especially in Germany, have also analysed it. From experience we have obtained certain clues, which are dealt with in our article "Guilty or Innocent", which appeared in the December 1951 number of this review.

**

But interrogation raises many other problems of a psychological, ethical, material and technical nature which we would like to raise here. It is important, as we have often said, that the accused should be treated with consideration and politeness if his confidence is to be won.

This implies that the prisoner must be allowed to feed at normal times and that he should not be subjected to interrogations which last too long, with the purpose of tiring him out.

It would be inhuman to get a team of questioners to interrogate him one after the other. If the prisoner is not well, the questioning should be stopped for the time being and, if necessary, he should be given medical care, even though it may seem that he is only pretending to be ill.

The kind of language spoken by the police should depend on the type of person interrogated, for he is often more familiar with slang espressions than with the classical language.

There is one rule that the interrogator never breaks he may not lie to the suspect or make promises that he cannot keep. He must never tell the suspect that, contrary to all expectations, he will be able to get away with a short sentence. At the most he may express the opinion that the court would take into account the subject's sincerity when confronted with sufficiently well established proofs.

There is another point that the questioner must not forget: the suspect may lie in his own defence. This may shock many police officials, but all criminal procedure allows this. No reply or one which is obviously a lie produces in the questioner a feeling of revulsion, but he should quickly overcome it, remembering the rules given above. He should do his best to get the suspect to reply normally, in spite of the difficulties, even should he categorically state "I refuse to say any more".

If the suspect lies frequently, as do most witnesses, this is not only due to the upsetting influences which affect everyone who is being questioned, but to the fact that the accused, if guilty, having acted under the influence of subconscious stimuli, is very often himself not aware of the true reason for his act. He then feels the need, both for his own sake and in order to satisfy his questioner—whom he identifies with society—to find or invent motives for his act. He then goes through the process known to psychologists as "rationalisation". If he is intelligent, he may manage to produce something which appears to be a reasonable explanation fitting the facts, but in most cases he fails. But it can be seen that it would be very unjust to take these untruths as being a proof of his duplicity or cunning.

I have said, that, as the interrogation proceeds, the officers may quote some of these contradictions and untruths to the prisoner and may also try to pursuade him to confess.

CONFESSION is a peculiar thing. Thousands of people have written at length about it. We shall not go into the need for or the uncertain value of confession, neither shall we deal with its psychological aspect, which is very complex, often surprising, always moving, for, as Chamfort said "when one considers mankind, the heart must either break or harden."

Some twenty-five years ago, after an investigation into a series of burgalaries, we called in for questioning a person against whom we had made certain charges. This man had previously been sentenced for theft. During a long series of interrogations, conducted by the examining magistrate and myself, he lied obstinately. Four months later, when he was brought up for trial, the judge said in a forthright manner: "You are going to tell us the truth." Thereupon the accused made a full confession. If he had continued to deny the facts, he would probably have been given the benefit of the doubt. Why did he confess? Nobody will ever know. The man gained nothing—at first—for the judge inflicted the maximum sentence. This was a mistake, which the Court of Appeal however rectified.

In short, it is impossible to give a list of the reasons for confession, for they vary according to the nature of the offender. We cannot, therefore, give more than one or two reasons for confession.

*

In general, prisoners are strongly awed, especially has this been so for the last twenty years, by proofs provided by clues which have been found by the scientific and technical police, backed by information from the scene of the crime and police investigations.

The interrogator will have to deal, in all probability, with one of the following cases:

(*a*) where there are plenty of clues and proofs to show the guilt of the prisoner,
(*b*) where there are several clues,
(*c*) where the clues are insufficient.

The interrogation will vary according to which of these three types is under consideration.

(*a*) The collection of proofs and clues leave no doubt as to the guilt of the prisoner. The question now is whether all these proofs should be immediately and all at once displayed before the prisoner? The answer given to this by experienced examining magistrates or

chiefs of police will vary. Some will have obtained good results with one method, the others will swear to the other. The fact is that one must know when to apply one and when to apply the other. Remember that each prisoner is to be considered as a different person from all others and that it would be dangerous to make general rules.

Here again, the procedure must be suited to the character of the individual.

The recidivist who has already been betrayed several times by different types of clues or proofs, such as finger or foot prints, material, burglar's tools, etc., is very anxious to find out just what has given him away this time and what clue is going to be used against him. In order to discover it, the recidivist or even the first offender with high powers of resistance, are constantly on the watch for some slip or psychological mistake of the interrogator which would allow them to prepare their defence. It would therefore be a serious mistake on the part of the interrogator to begin the questioning by enumerating the charges against them, or even to reveal them at an unsuitable time.

If the interrogator keeps silent, the suspected person finds himself at a loss. He hesitates, and becomes embroiled in explanations which are incompatible with certain proofs or clues in the possession of the police. Later on he will have to admit that he has lied. Advantage should then be taken of this moment.

The reverse procedure may be used with first offenders or weak-willed recidivists. The weight of evidence breaks down what resistance they have and they confess.

There are, of course, some pretty experienced recidivists who, after being frankly and in detail informed of the clues and proofs against them, admit their guilt, but generally, such persons are of the weak-willed type, or they purposely chose to make this admission for reasons of their own. In such a case it is sometimes good to find out the reasons for the admission, which is, in fact, extremely rare among this type of criminal.

(*b*) Several clues have been obtained. It would be unwise to tell them straight away to the suspect, but withholding them means that the interrogator will give a wrong account of the state of affairs, which we have already said is not good. If, however, the facts are revealed to the suspect, (who may know, by having studied such matters, by knowledge that he has gained from his associates or from personal

experience, the true value of the charges against him), his resistance may be considerably increased.

If the evidence available is not strong enough to convince the accused that any further resistance is futile, it would be unwise to reveal it, as this might endanger the final result of the enquiry. It sometimes happens that some clues, especially the most complicated and the least understood by the prisoner, produce a deep impression on him. This may develop into real fear and weaken his resistance. For example, the fact that the scorings on a bullet, revealed by micro-photography, prove that a certain gun had fired the fatal shot may exert a profound influence on some of the more ignorant criminals, while having no effect on more intelligent or better read persons. Thus it is not always the clues which are easiest to obtain and verify which impress the prisoner, or rather which lead him to confess, although many criminologists affirm the contrary.

(*c*) The clues are insufficient to prove guilt. Naturally, the accused cannot be convinced with evidence which he can see is poor. Something else therefore must be tried. Most accused persons, even those who have served terms of imprisonment, go in great fear—which may be almost terror—that a further conviction may make him a social outcast. Then, by a psychological transference, they place the blame on the questioner, who, in their eyes, represents society.

It is this state of mind which the police officer should attempt to correct, by explaining that today the ex-convict is no longer a pariah, that prison life has not only become humane, but tends to readapt the inmate, and that furthermore, there are special organizations which help him when his sentence has been served. It is for the interrogator to make clear that these measures of readaptation depend on the good intentions and sincerity of the prisoner.

It is curious to note the amount of self-respect and honourable feelings that criminals of all kinds have. Their characters vary from the very highest to one of loyalty to their accomplices and friends. Many times we have found a professional criminal of the most recalcitrant type who would accept the blame in order to free a friend who was wrongfully imprisoned or suspected or to quash the charges on a friend or comrade who was in a difficult position.

Any suspect who is subjected to an interrogation will try to find excuses for his act. Again, through a feeling of guilt, he will transfer his responsibility. He blames others for what he has done. Sometimes, his excuses are genuine, and it is for the interrogator to weigh

them up and to take them into account. If the excuses are not fictitious, but real, if it is obvious that the man has acted from utter necessity, following physical violence, as a result of coercion, whether moral or physical, on instigation or as a result of external or internal influences, the interrogator may warily hold out a helping hand to him.

But often, by the process of " projection", the accused accuses his victim of certain wrongs or unfriendly or provocative acts. His super ego rebels against the act which he has performed, under the influence of subconscious instincts which he knows nothing of. He revolts against their conscious manifestations. The result is self-justification, leading to a reversal of the actual facts : he is the one who is unjustly persecuted and he attributes his own feelings to the victim. Nevertheless, it may happen that, from feelings of hate or for revenge, he falsely accuses another person (we shall deal with this later), but this is quite a different matter.

Some people decide to confess from a sense of pride in their act, for " swank" from sheer vanity, to show the police that they are real " tough " and to make an impression on their associates.

The talkative person is the easiest to induce to confess. All that is necessary in such cases is to be patient, to let them go on talking. They will eventually admit their guilt.

Many criminals, after having committed their crime, are assailed by a feeling of guilt. This increases after a few days, and is not transferred to anyone else. They first of all go into hiding, but their remorse becomes so great that they decide to give themselves up to the police, or they even welcome arrest with a feeling of relief. When confronted with the interrogator, they burst into tears and confess, some of them even exaggerating their guilt.

But the most usual means of obtaining a confession from a guilty person is to let him trap himself in a net of lies. Generally, the prisoner who is guilty will build up an edifice which, as the interrogation proceeds, becomes more and more shaky, for nothing is more difficult than to lie, even for those who have worked out a scheme in advance. The suspect must improvise as he goes along for he soon feels that his questioner knows far more than he had suspected. To modify or think out another scheme on the spur of the moment, especially on a shifting foundation, is not a thing that everyone is capable of doing. All that need be done is to note the explanations, and when they have been made, show the prisoner the discrepancies, comparing them with either others made by himself or those made by witnesses or facts shown by clues.

The interrogator should be on guard, however, against false confessions.

The statements of the prisoner should be compared with the results of the investigation, and this should allow the interrogator, if he is a shrewd judge of character, to judge the genuineness of such admissions.

What are the reasons for false confessions from a person who is either guilty or innocent ? We say "guilty or innocent," because the guilty person may quite easily make a false confession. He may attribute to himself a secondary role, he might assume the principal role, which really belonged to an associate or he might very well accuse a third, innocent person, of being his accomplice.

False confessions are nothing new. As Montaigne said : " Thousands have made false confessions", and we should not be at all surprised if Cain had done it too.

The motives are as numerous as they are constructive. It is often the result of strong emotion, whether hate, love, revenge, affection, jealousy, tenderness, normal or abnormal sexual instincts.

We cannot here go into the connection between strong emotions and false confessions. Moreover, this is dealt with at length in books on criminology and especially in detective stories.

* * *

In addition to the intrinsic causes of confession, there are the extrinsic ones, such as fear, discouragement, even lassitude, caused by the questioner, in spite of his duty to avoid causing it. As a result of reading newspaper articles or hearing rumours which circulate in the criminal world, some prisoners are so frightened of being maltreated that an imprudent word from the questioner causes them such fear and acute anxiety that they are inclined to agree to anything that a tactless or unlucky police officer might suggest. Thus it is that the suggestions of the interrogator may constitute yet another extrinsic cause of the false confession, especially if there is also another, intrinsic cause, such as suggestibility, fear, lack of judgment, depression or vanity. Whether the person interrogated is a suspect or a witness, leading questions must be avoided.

CONCLUSION

WE have now considered the main factors which determine the complex phenomenon of confession.

Without entering into an argument with the jurists who have pronounced on the value of confessions in criminal procedure, let us state immediately that we do not admit the ancient saying "probatio probatissima." A confession in itself is not the proof of proofs, the supreme proof. The proof of the reality of a confession, even for the magistrate, is that which bears conviction and satisfies the conscience. The police official often sees that, even in the face of proofs that he considers unassailable, the court gives the benefit of the doubt to the prisoner if he does not admit his guilt. It is for this reason that the police do their utmost to obtain a confession. But such efforts must at least respect the law, humanity and deontological laws, for to violate these laws is to cause false confessions and to expose oneself to the rigours of the law.

As we have said, confession is not an end in itself. It only means something when the investigation has thoroughly checked and rechecked the evidence, when all the statements in the confession have nothing in doubt and find their proper place in the complete story of what happened before, during and after the crime. In other words, the confession should be supplemented by a proof that it is in conformity with reality, taking into consideration aggravating or extenuating circumstances.

This reality is itself only a resultant whose constituents nobody has as yet defined better than Hans Gross; the interrogation is merely the final phase. The definition is composed only of the following words: Quid: ? Quid ? Ubi ? Quibus auxiliis ? Cur ? Quomodo ? and Quando ? (Who ? What ? Where ? With whose help? Why? How? and When?) This formula is to criminal investigation what the elements of Euclid are to geometry.

The questions asked by Hans Gross are clear and require no comment, but all must be answered, or the reconstitution will be unbalanced. Does this mean that the police officer must arrange his questioning in accordance with the order of these questions? Not at all. Moreover, it is clear to all that often the principal question, "Who" can only be solved last. The order in which the different elements of the investigation are solved depends on the material which the investigators start off with, and those which they acquire during the interrogation.

What is the best way of reporting the statements of the accused?

In my opinion, the whole of his statement should not be recorded. In some cases, indeed, all cannot be recorded. There is no point, for instance, in reporting the introductory talk, so long as it contains

no important point. If the prisoner—as often occurs-wishes to say something in confidence which he does not want to be mentioned, the questioner should accede to his wish. The prisoner should have complete liberty as to what he puts into or leaves out of his statement. There can be no exception to this rule. The Anglo-Saxon procedure lays down that there shall be a warning, by which the accused is told that he is free to reply or to keep silent, but that anything he says may be taken down and used in evidence against him. The word "may" is used expressly in place of "will be," and this allows the interrogator to make certain omissions if he so desires. I consider that this warning might very well be included in other legislations.

There are three methods of making out statements: to carry out the interrogation until the end and then draw up the report, to write it down sentence by sentence, and to write it up in several stages, during pauses in the questioning.

The first method necessitates an extraordinary memory and ability on the part of the questioner, for it means that the essential part must only be put down and coordinated.

The second, simultaneous method is bad, although it may give to the uninitiated the impression of greater cohesion. Later on, the prisoner or the questioner will have to alter the first replies. Furthermore, the constant interruptions allow the accused the time to retract and to reflect.

The third method is a compromise between the other two. The questioning, however, is interrupted by fairly long pauses.

The fact is that it is the first method which is the best, but only the most gifted and capable officers are capable of using it. The less experienced will use the second, while the third or stage-by-stage method will be used by the more capable man.

We have said that the questions given by Hans Gross constitute an ideal programme or aim. There is, however, another programme to be followed—the one imposed by the sequence of events. It is essential to conform to this chronological sequence. With this, in view, it is advisable to divide up the whole into the following sequences:

1. The time preceding the act (preparation),
2. The time occupied by the act (performance),
3. The time immediately following it (post-performance behaviour).

The importance of the declarations of the accused connected with each of the above periods will stand out clearly.

Once the report of the interrogation has been made out. It should be read by the interrogator. If the accused insists on seeing it himself, his wish must be granted. After reading it, the accused will be asked to sign it. If he refuses—and he is within his rights to do so—he

may be asked the reason for this. If he complies, then the reply should be mentioned, even should it offend the interrogator.

Doubtless there will come a time when the interrogation will be recorded by means of microphones and cameras. I think that the police would gain in prestige from this. It would be realized that they used honest, straightforward methods, and the public would more readily appreciate its devotion to justice and humanity.

Crime can be Prevented

Crime can be prevented. Commission of crime can be made difficult—it can even be made impossible. Life and property can be protected. What is needed is just a little more care, a little more vigilance and a few simple precautions to take. What are the common crimes? What are the simple precautions every one can take? This exhibition attempts to present these facts.

Thefts—big and small, with housebreaking or without—occur in large number. The thief is still in his trade for you have made it easy for him to go about his nefarious activity. If you make it difficult for him to commit thefts he will soon go out of business. There are a few little things you can do to protect your property. Burglars can be baffled if buildings are built a little better. People lose their bicycles, motor car and spare parts. Why? Just because they do not take sufficient care to protect these.

There are people who live by cheating others. Such people can also be outwitted. The tricksters can no more play their tricks and can be beaten in their own game.

There are people who drive their vehicles carelessly. There are people who indulge in jay-walking. Carelessness costs lives. Roads can be made safe if people remember a few simple rules. The life you save may be your own.

This exihibition is intended to awaken the consciousness that crimes and accidents are preventable. The Police is continuously on the alert to help you, and to serve you. But they need your help to help you. It really means YOU. This exihibition tells how the Police operates. It also tells how you can do a few little things to help them a good deal. They are at your service. Utilise them by all means.

We mean it when we say: "HELP US TO HELP YOU".

Brochure of the Calcutta Prevention of Crime Exihibition, April 1953.

The Gramani Murder Case

By V. R. Rajaratnam, I. P., D. I. G., C. I. D., Madras

THE case relates to a sensational murder in Madras City in 1939. The chief accused involved in the case was a man of considerable influence and wealth. Though this fact contributed to much of the advertisement which the case earned, yet there were several other matters connected with the investigations which deserve attention.

Shanmugasundara Gramani the first accused in the case was an Excise Contractor and had acquired considerable wealth and notoriety. The second accused Saradambal was his wife. The third accused Thangavelu Mudali, was a dismissed Policeman, employed in the Krishnampet burial ground for recording deaths. The first two accused were living in Krishnampet. A-1 was interested in boxing and wrestling, and had been maintaining a private gymnasium.

The following were the servants of the household: Durgan and Govindan, two Korava boys were employed to look after pigeons and to massage A-1 during his daily bath with gram paste and starch water for the purpose of keeping him fit for wrestling. Thayee, mother of Durgan, was a maid-servant, as also were Lakshmi, Kuppi and Narasamma. Thayee and the two male servants were living outside, while the three maid-servants were whole-time servants residing within the house. These three maid servants were practically kept confined to the house and were not allowed any freedom to move out. A rigorous code of discipline was enforced. All the servants were forced to tattoo the word "Thambi" in Tamil on their hands. Thambi was a nick-name for A-1, and the tattoo marks were intended to indicate that these persons were his servants for life.

On 7th March 1939, Narasamma, the deceased, left the house without refunding an advance of Rs. 5 she had taken. Apparently she ran away owing to the harsh treatment she had received. A-1 sent several of his henchmen in search of her. Eventually she was traced in Royapettah and brought back and was severely chastised by A-2 and detained under stricter surveillance.

Narasamma was employed in the kitchen, and it was a part of her routine duties to preserve every night the starch water which was

obtained by boiling rice, for the use of A-1 during his bath the following morning. On the 3rd April 1939, A-1, at the time of his bath in the morning, found that the starch water was not available. In a fit of rage A-1 beat the maid servant Lakshmi, and then turned his wrath on the deceased. He beat Narasamma severely, and dashed her violenty to the ground with the result that she broke her front teeth. There was bleeding which stained the white saree she was wearing. A-1 asked her to change the saree. She changed into a coffee-coloured one, which was a part-worn saree belonging to A-2, one half of it being given to Narasamma and the other half to Kuppi. While Narasamma was changing her cloth in the back portion of the house, A-1 went there. What happened between her and A-1 at the time has always remained a mystery. Suddenly A-1 called out to Durgan, and asked him to bring a cashurina stick (club), with this he beat Narasamma violently, and after she fell down, he dragged her inside. There he tied one end of a rope to her hair and its other end to a beam in the roof, and then lifted her up. When he lowered her, Narasamma was dead.

The body was at first kept in the latrine, which was in a corner of the compound, and the tale-tell blood stains in the house were washed away. On the 5th night, A-3 who was living in the locality was sent for, and A-1 and A-2 arranged with him for the burial of the dead body. Accordingly, that night a gunny bag containing the body was taken by the servants employed in the cemetery under A-3 and was buried there the same night.

The detection of the case started from a rumour, afloat in the locality, that one of the servants in A-1's household was done to death. It reached the ear of one Maragathammal, daughter of the servant Lakshmi. She visited A-1's house twice but was not allowed access to her mother. The third time she succeeded and found her mother in a broken state of health, very angry at the beating she had received from the main accused. Among other servants, Narasamma alone was not to be found. Witness grew suspicious about Narasamma alone and immediately sent petitions to the Police. The Police also received an anonymous letter about the occurrence. The Police Officers, who first enquired into it, were perfunctory and returned the petitions to their superiors stating that the contents of the petition were not substantiated but there was a strong feeling among the public of the locality, that something mysterious had happened in A-1's house. An enthusiastic Police Officer was then entrusted with the enquiry, as a result of which the crime was unravelled. Every cremation ground in the City was visited and enquiries were made about the burial of any unclaimed dead bodies. After a persistent and laborious process

of elimination, it was ascertained from the vettis of the Mylapore cemetery, that an unclaimed dead body of a woman was buried on a date approximately synchronizing with the disappearance of the deceased from the house of the accused. The dead body was then exhumed on 3rd May 1939, *i.e.*, a month after the murder and was found in a state of high decomposition. The clothes (saree and a jacket) corresponding to the ones which deceased was alleged to have been wearing at the time of death were also recovered, and the dhoby marks on them were found to correspond with those on other clothing found in A-1's house. The gunny bag in which the body was found had marks of the head of a bull, and a police search in A-1's house resulted in a similar gunny with identical marks being recovered.

Autopsy revealed a lacerated injury on the head, fracture of the condyle of the femur and the potella and of the scapula, with a fissure running into the spine. The ossification established that the body was that of a female, approximately about the age of the deceased. Death was presumed to have occurred about four weeks prior to the autopsy.

The evidence of the other servants of the household, the vettians of the cementry and some neighbours, who assisted in the removal of the body from the house to the latrine, and the expert medical evidence proved the prosecution story.

The investigation revealed certain interesting points: The Police who first enquired into the annonymous petition containing allegations of murder were perfunctory, and not searching in their enquiry. The other servants, who were eye-witnesses to the murder, hoodwinked them by denying any knowledge of Narasamma or of the occurrence, but when examined subsequently, a more industrious police Officer could arrive at the whole truth. The exhumation of the dead body, after diligent and tenacious enquiries in all the cremation fields, and the recovery of the clothes worn by the deceased, and the gunny bag in which her body was packed, and the recovery on search of similar clothing and gunny with corresponding identification marks was a strong link satisfactorily establishing the identity of the deceased. A portion of the saree was found on the body of Narasamma at the time of exhumation. A similar portion of a saree worn by Kuppi was seized by the Police. These two portions were examined by the Principal of the Textile Institute, Madras, who gave evidence that they formed part of the same saree as seen from the borders, nature of the weave in the body, number of threads per inch in warp and weft and a strange peculiarity of a common thread of a different colour found in both pieces at an identical place. Tattoo marks correspond-

ing to the word "Thambi" in Tamil were also found in a mutilated state on the arm of the deceased. These two pieces of evidence helped a great deal in establishing conclusively that the dead body was that of Narasamma.

The nature of the expert evidence in the case is of more serious implication. The Professor of Medical Jurisprudence proved on behalf of the prosecution, the age and sex of the deceased, the approximate date of death, approximate height and build and the ante-mortem nature of the injuries. He was a man of considerable experience in the profession and his evidence was eventually accepted by the Jury as against the expert evidence of a junior medical man cited as the defence without much experience of Indian conditions, who deposed that the injuries were post-mortem ones.

A-1 Shanmugasundara Gramani was charged with the murder of Narasamma, while A-2 Saradambal and A-3 Thangavelu Mudali were charged with disappearance of evidence under Section 201 I. P. C. The trial lasted for 26 days in the High Court and was characterised as a "remarkable case" by the presiding Judge. A-1 was found guilty of murder and was sentenced to death, while A-2 and A-3 were convicted under Section 201 I. P. C. and were sentenced to varying terms of imprisonment. The 'GRAMANI MURDER CASE' owing to the peculiar circumstances which characterised it, is one of the most significant investigations done by the police in India. The result of this trial has discredited the theory that cases in which the body is found in an advanced state of decomposition cannot succeed in court because the identity of the body cannot be satisfactorily established. The case proves that the patient investigator can succeed even in such a case.

Cost of Living Index

Base 1948=100

Aug.	India	U.S.	U. K.
1950	107	101	105
1951	109	108	118
1952	107	111	127
March 1953	106	111	130

The cost of living in U. K. was 2 per cent. lower than that in India in August 1950, but it was 24 per cent. higher in March 1953. Similarly the index in U S. A. was 6 per cent. lower than in India in August 1950, but was 5 per cent. higher in March 1953.

Criminal Administration in the Non-tribal Areas of Manipur

By E. Pendral Moon

MANIPUR is perhaps the only State in India in which the Code of Criminal Procedure is not at present in force. The greater part of the State consists of sparsely inhabited tribal areas where there is no regular system of administration. But even in the 800 square miles of the valley, which is regularly administered on the pattern of an ordinary district, the Code, though roughly followed, was never regularly applied by the old State Durbar, and owing to a number of legal complications it has not been possible to apply it up till now.

This backward state of affairs is paralleled by the simplicity, if one may so put it, both of the accused and of the bar. Not that the Manipuris are innocent of crime. On the contrary, crime, including dacoity and murder, is fairly high and decidedly above the level of an average Assam district. The Manipuris, of whom there are sizeable communities in Cachar district and Tripura, are in fact noted for their comparative turbulence. But the Manipuri criminal is generally a simple fellow. The net result is that if the police are vigorously led—as they have been since integration—criminal justice can be meted out in quite a straightforward and satisfactory manner. At present both the criminals and the bar are innocent of the tricks, evasion and legal quibbles which are as freely made use of in other parts of India. The evidence produced before the criminal courts is mainly true. There is little or no faked evidence and not a great deal of perjury. Consequently the courts in Manipur can give decisions with far greater certainty of their being correct than in many other parts of the country. Furthermore, it is possible to convict with safety on oral evidence which in most parts of India a court would regard as worthless because of the inherent probability of it being entirely false. We have, in fact the paradox that in the one part of India where the principal codes of criminal law are either not legally in force or have only recently been introduced, their practical working is highly satisfactory. This is because the people have not yet learnt to abuse them, but give quite a high percentage of true evidence in the criminal courts.

In a very large number of cases the accused confess and are not

represented in court by counsel. Even when they do not actually plead guilty, they seldom go to the trouble of producing defence witnesses. This is partly due to the fact that until quite recently as witnesses whatever, whether for the prosecution or called by court for the defence, were paid diet money or travelling expenses. But apart from this, the usual stock defences and the production of the usual type of defence witnesses to prove alibi, etc., are not much in vogue. Often, too, if the accused does produce defence witnesses they have nothing particular to say except perhaps to make a request to the court to pardon the accused.

Similarly the indigenous local lawyers are hardly familiar with the usual stock defences, *e.g.*, joint possession in theft and burglary cases. Some Bengali lawyers who have recently migrated to Manipur as displaced persons are beginning to introduce the usual stock lines of defence adopted elsewhere, but this is a novelty in Manipur.

A recent case under section 304 I. P. C. arising out of a village dispute about some grazing land, will serve to illustrate what has been said above. Some two or three villagers were alleged to have encroached upon the village grazing ground by breaking it for cultivation and attempting to erect a house there. A large party of 20 or 30 men, armed with lathis and spears came to drive them out. There was a heated altercation and finally the alleged encroachers were set upon and beaten so severely, that one died and another was seriously injured. In many parts of India the courts would have considerable difficulty in ascertaining which persons really took part in an affair of this kind and who were the principal culprits, especially as the dead man was beaten senseless, and never recovered consciousness before death and hence could make no statement at all. But the case was enormously simplified by several of the principal culprits confessing their guilt, as soon as the dead body of their victim was brought to the police station. The police arranged for their confessions to be immediately recorded by a magistrate. In court, under the influence of a lawyer, they resiled, but no intelligible defence could be put forward and the lawyer did not follow the case through to the end. Two of the other accused, who had not taken a prominent part, pleaded guilty. One of them, an old man, said that both he and the rest of the accused and indeed the whole village were guilty. The other pleaded guilty but said " I do not think that I am particularly guilty "—which was actually quite correct as he had not himself struck any blow. There were only two eye witnesses to the actual incident. One of them was the man who was seriously injured. He could testify to the persons who had assaulted him ; but could speak only in general terms about those who had assaulted the man who died.

He made no attempt to go beyond what might have reasonably been within his knowledge and observation. The other eye witness (who had mainly been engaged in keeping out of the way and saving his own skin) could also give only a fragmentary account of what took place. The evidence, however, so far as it went was obviously true and without a word of exaggeration. It was quite easy, therefore, on their evidence, taken along with the confessions, to convict all the accused and to meet out punishment to each of them in the appropriate degree since there were no false witnesses, no false evidence and no lurking suspicion that some of the accused had been wrongly implicated or wrongly assigned a leading part.

For a variety of reasons, which cannot be conveniently discussed here, a terrorist movement inspired by communists obtained a considerable hold over the valley of Manipur in 1949 and 1950. The movement was successfully crushed by the simple expedient of criminal prosecutions, with scarcely any recourse to preventive detention. Here again this was possible mainly because of the remarkable simplicity or lack of subtlety of these criminals. Many of the cases, *e.g.*, in which persons were found in possession of unlicenced arm or were captured after resisting and firing on the police, were of no particular interest. But about 44 persons, including most of the leaders of the movement, were all roped into a conspiracy case—the charges being that they had conspired to overawe the Government of Manipur by means of criminal force, and had collected arms and ammunition with the intention of waging war against the Government of India and the Government of Manipur. Twenty of the accused absconded and fled across the mountains into Burma, where several of them, including the principal leader, subsequently died. One of them, when trying to make his way back to Manipur, was caught by some tribesmen in possession of a sten-gun and has since been convicted under the Arms Act. The rest of the absconders are believed to be operating with miscellaneous group of Burmese bandits in the Chindwin area. Of the 24 brought to trial, 8 were discharged or acquitted and 16 convicted and sentenced to long term of imprisonment.

In this conspiracy case there was no approver. It was felt that even without an approver the case against the majority of the accused was exceedingly strong, and this turned out to be correct. The prosecution was conducted by the public prosecutor who did not know a word of Manipuri, and, therefore, could not examine the witnesses except with the help of a police court inspector. Similarly, the accused were defended by a lawyer from outside who knew not a word of Manipuri and could not himself cross-examine any of the

witnesses or read the large number of documents in Manipuri, which were put in as exhibits by the prosecution. These facts are mentioned as they illustrate the curious way in which all the most important criminal cases have to be conducted in Manipur at present. The accused, though they pleaded not guilty offered as material defence and produced as defence witnesses and by their own lack of precautions had presented the prosecution with most of the evidence. This consisted principally of a huge mass of documents (over 400 were exhibited in the case) recovered by the police from a number of the accused regarding an organisation known as the Red Guards, whose avowed objects, as it was revealed, were to collect arms and ammunition and to train themselves in guerilla warfare " to face the people's enemies and to defeat the same in open battle." Several of the accused maintained diaries in which they noted from day to day the activities of the Red Guards and their encounters with the police. These diaries all fell into the hands of the police. In addition, a number of the accused were actually arrested with unlicensed arms in their possession and two of them made confessions (which they retracted in court) describing the formation of the Red Guards, naming the principal officers and saying that the main object of the organisation was to wage war against the present government. We doubt the hope to overthrow the Government of India or even the Government of Manipur with a force of at the most 300 "Red Guards" was a bit optimistic. In fact the whole design may, in many aspects, be regarded as puerile in the literal sense of the term. The average age of the 16 accused who were convicted was only 26, and pyscholo-gically at least, the whole affair had something of the character of a schoolboy prank, inspired by the marshal scenes witnessed by Manipur during the war. But in its actual effects it went beyond this. The arms and ammunition which had been collected were actually used on several occasions against the forces of law and order—in one or two instances with fatal results.

There was not the slightest scintilla of suspicion that any of the prosecution evidence had been fabricated or that any of the arms or documents recovered from the accused had been planted on them by the police. The accuseds' own negligence and lack of caution enabled the police, who were ably and vigorously directed to make these recoveries. The subsequent building up of the conspiracy case was the result of patient and diligent scrutiny of a huge mass of documents (largely in Manipuri) and a careful selection of those proving the conspiracy in general and the complicity therein of individual accused. It was a fine piece of work by the police, but it is doubtful whether anywhere also in India the members of a subversive organisation would have exposed themselves as simply and uncir-cumspectly to criminal prosecution.

International Criminal Police Commission

By B. N. Mullik

THE 22nd General Assembly of the International Criminal Police Commission was held at Oslo (Norway) from the 24th to the 29th June, 1953, and was attended by the representatives of the following 35 countries: (1) Australia, (2) Austria, (3) Belgium, (4) Burma, (5) Brazil, (6) Canada, (7) Cuba, (8) Denmark, (9) Dominican Republic, (10) Finland, (11) France, (12) Germany, (13) Holland, (14) India, (15) Ireland, (16) Israel, (17) Italy, (18) Japan, (19) Luxemburg, (20) Monaco, (21) Norway, (22) Portugal, (23) Saar, (24) Spain, (25) Sweden, (26) Switzerland, (27) Syria, (28) Tangier, (29) Thailand, (30) Trieste, (31) Turkey, (32) United Kingdom, (33) U. S. A., (34) Venezula, and (35) Yugoslavia.

The meetings of the plenary session were held in the Salle d'Honneur of the University of Oslo. The session was opened by Mr. KAI KNUDSEN, the Norwegian Minister of Justice, who made the following speech :—

" Mr. President and Gentlemen,

It is my privilege to express on behalf of the Norwegian Government, a warm welcome to this General Assembly of the International Criminal Police Commission.

The 22nd Assembly is attended by delegates from 35 countries —these figures are certainly not dry statistical information, but a demonstration of the traditions and strength of this institution. The International Criminal Police Commission is not a new organization which needs to find arguments for its existence. Since Dr. Schober of Austria in 1923 took the initiative to form an instrument for international co-operation to trace criminals across national frontiers, an ever-increasing number of countries have found concrete evidence of the watchful eye and long arm of the international police. I should think that on this single point— the acknowledgment of how efficient the machinery is —full agreement would exist between those who protect the public order, and those who try to destroy it—the international criminals. It would be of interest to a

wider public, to the ordinary citizen, to know how widespread the network of measures for his protection is, and how indispensable this network is today.

The enormous changes in the post-war world present new possibilities to the enemies of the community and call for continuous development of the methods used by the international police. I would like to pay a tribute to the President, Mr. Louwage, and the Secretariat in Paris for applying so skilfully the two main principles of this co-operation—scientific progress and speed—which are now more important than ever.

But the usefulness and success of an international institution is not only a question of technique. The decisive factor is whether the co-operation is based upon a universal idea, which can be applied through practical action. Some rules of behaviour are accepted in all civilized countries, and disloyal community members who violate these rules, should be stopped by common effort, irrespective of national boundaries. Through all phases of its development, the Commission has consistently and wisely concentrated its activity on this indisputable field of common law. Controversial issues—of political, religious or racial nature —have been left untouched, and you have even embodied this principle of neutrality in the statutes of the Commission.

This is one of the reasons why Norway has so wholeheartedly supported this branch of international collaboration since we joined the Commission. Norway became a member in 1930, and the principles applied in this institution correspond to the Norwegian conception of how international co-operation should be carried out to protect the Community.

Norway believes in international co-operation, and an organization like yours—although operating in a limited and technical field—strengthens our conviction that solidarity across the frontiers is not an illusion. This co-operation like many other international achievements proves that all nations need each other, whatever their size and importance, whatever their political structure and ideology. And finally, your organization has a special quality. By extending internationally the protection against certain dangers, and by making the system more and more water-

tight you promote the general confidence in the Police-the feeling that the police is a guard and a friend of the citizens. In any police, which is created to serve the people, efficiency and confidence must go hand in hand.

I feel certain that the 22nd Assembly will proceed in the usual constructive spirit, and I hope that your technical work as well as the personal contacts you develop during the Oslo session will contribute to the continued success of the International Criminal Police Commission."

The following subjects were on the agenda :—

(1) Report of last year's activities.
(2) Financial Report.
(3) The social role of the Police.
(4) Traffic in illicit drugs.
(5) Juvenile delinquency.
(6) Obscene publications.
(7) Recruitment and training of Police.
(8) International traffic police and identification of motor vehicles.
(9) The press and the Police.
(10) Circulation of counterfeit currency.
(11) Smuggling of gold.
(12) Air traffic police.
(13) Interrogation of the children and the aged.
(14) International descriptive circulations.
(15) New methods of evaluation of ridge characteristic points.

On subjects like the Social Role of the Police ; Obscene Publications ; Recruitment and Training of Police ; Press and the Police ; Interrogation of children and the aged ; International descriptive circulations and New Methods of evaluation of ridge characteristic points, papers were read by some of the delegates and others had their observations or comments. A committee was formed to study the subject of juvenile delinquency. The subjects which raised a good deal of discussions were : Air Traffic Police, Traffic in illicit drugs and smuggling of gold.

On the question of smuggling of gold, there was certain difference of opinion about the action to be taken. The gold producing countries —like U. S. A., Canada and Australia—alleged that large quantities of gold were being smuggled out of their countries and they wanted stringent measures to be taken to stop this smuggling. Much of the

gold, according to them, was going to the Asiatic countries. The views of India, Burma and Japan were that there was a good deal of smuggling of gold and this adversely affected the foreign exchange position of these countries and, therefore, they were also keen that smuggling should be prevented. There was, however, another view which was that smuggling of gold, not being a form of common crime, should not come under the purview of the I. C. P. C. However, as a compromise it was decided that all countries should report cases of international smuggling of gold to the I. C. P. C. who would collect the necessary statistics.

Over the question of traffic in illicit drugs the general reaction was that the traffic generally originated in countries like India, Burma, Thailand and China. Representatives of India, Burma and Thailand explained what stringent measures were being taken in their countries to prevent this traffic, and how the cultivation was being gradually curtailed. It was decided that all the countries should make joint efforts to prevent this traffic in illicit drugs.

The entire expense of the conference was borne by the Norwegian Government. The social functions included official receptions given by Government of Norway and the citizens of Oslo and Bergen, and several excursion trips in the fjords round Oslo and other sight-seeing places. The Government also arranged a trip by ship to Bergen through the southern fjords and return by train along the famous Bergen-Oslo line considered to be the highest in Europe. Throughout the entire stay, and during these trips also, the Police and other officers of the Norwegian Govrenment were extremely courteous and attentive and had thought out even the smallest details.

The people of Norway were extremely friendly and very much interested about India, and they were keen to know more about the country and particularly about Travancore where, through the generosity of the Government and the people of Norway, a Mission had been sent to develop the fishing industry and also to set up certain medical and other institutions. A visit to India by Norwegian students was being planned and Norwegian policemen were keen to have the opportunity of visiting India.

The direct positive result of an assembly of this type in improving the Police organization in any country is not much. The subjects discussed are generally such as do not affect the policemen in his day-to-day work. If any one tries to find in the deliberations of this assembly some ready-made solution to the problems with which the Police of any country are confronted, he will be disappointed. But

there is no doubt that there is certain indirect positive result. The discussions and the free exchange of views that take place give one insight into how certain crimes of international nature are being tackled in the various countries. Information can also be gathered about the researches which are being carried on in many fields of work, and the I. C.P.C. is the only medium through which this information can at present reach the Police forces of all the member countries. It depends on the personality of a delegate how much benefit he can derive from these discussions as well as from his personal contacts with the Police chiefs of the various countries and new ideas gathered at such an assembly can later be adapted to the needs of his country.

Public Administration in India

Personnel administration here has too much feudalistic heritage, too much academic and "intellectuality" orientation, too little administrative action and human relations orientation and is too defensive of the "Rights" of existing personnel.

These characteristics are reflected in greater or less degree in recruitment policies and methods, in assignment and methods, in the attention and lack of attention given to developing the potentialities of personnel, and in the arrangements in which personnel administration is considered and personnel themselves are "classified".

The criteria by which personnel are selected by the Public Service Commissions are not up to date, and examining and appraising techniques are far from modern. Selection tends to be by one type of person, which naturally perpetuates its own type. Selection is too much in terms of academic records and appraisals by experienced academic examiners, too little in terms of many other considerations highly important in public administration. The fixed limits on cadres predetermine too many matters of great significance and too little attention in selection is given to any but the most subjective and incidental attention to capacity for growth. Recruitment is not imaginative or aggressive enough, is too much limited by concern for persons already employed, and governed too easily by an underestimate of personnel potentialities in the society.

Personnel so selected are arranged self-consciously in too firm "classes" and too firm and too many special "services", with barriers between classes and services too high. There is, in consequence, too little sense of one public service, and too much jealousy.

Paul H. Appleby

The Bombay Murders

By M. M. Chudasama, I. P.

Commissioner of Police, Bombay

THIS is a series of three cases which occurred one after another in the heart of Bombay, in which it appeared that no clue had been left behind by the culprits. Every case seemed to be separate from the other, and at first the police could not make any progress towards detection. The cases were detected eventually by the intelligent evaluation of small clues which would have ordinarily escaped attention. The facts of the cases are as under—

(1) On 23rd September 1950, the flat of Dr. Masina, an eminent physician of Bombay, residing at 1st floor, Natvarlal Mansion, Pedder Road, was burgled and property consisting of torches, cigarette lighters, silver articles and a colt revolver were stolen. Dr. Masina was a bachelor throughout his life, and lived alone. He used to go out and return to his house at fixed times. It was, therefore, evident that the culprits committed the offence after carefully watching the movements of the doctor. During the course of routine examination of the spot, a chance finger print was found on one of the articles touched by the culprits. The print, however, failed to be of immediate use as the Finger Print Bureau, Bombay, declared that the print did not tally with any of the finger prints on record. No headway could be made in the investigation.

(2) After about two and a half months, *i.e.*, on 13th December, 1950, one Mrs. Aie-Mai Rustomji Acidwala, an old Parsi lady residing with her husband on the 2nd floor of Dhun Bldg. Lamington Road, was found strangled to death in her flat in the afternoon while her husband was away. Her husband worked in the share market and he too went out to work and returned home at fixed hours. Evidently in this case also, the culprits had kept a close watch on the movements of the husband, and had deliberately committed the crime during his absence from the flat. There was no doubt that this offence was committed for obtaining property, which they could not have obtained without getting the lady out of their way. The culprits after throtling her had ransacked the cupboards and trunks and removed property consisting of gold ornaments and a gold pocket watch. This time too the finger print expert succeeded in tracing a few chance prints on the

furniture and the articles handled by the culprits, but they were not found clear enough for comparison with those on record with the F. P. B.

(3) The murderer struck again after about two months. On 14th February, 1951, in the afternoon, Dr. Masina (whose house was burgled on 23rd September 1950) was found strangled to death in his flat. The object of the crime was apparently robbery, because some of the articles of value were seen scattered near his body and the cupboards, drawers of writing tables and lockers bore evidence that they had been forced open. A photo frame glass was found broken and the frame was twisted, showing that the culprits had attempted to remove it thinking it was of gold. The culprits had left one palm print on the glass of the photo frame and this was noted by the F. P. B. As Dr. Masina lived an isolated life, details of the property removed by the culprit could not be known. This case was similar to the one mentioned above in that the object of offence was robbery, and that an old and infirm person was selected each time as the victim, obviously on the ground that they would not be able to offer strong resistance. All possible clues and theories of the offence were worked out, but without any success,and this case along with the previous ones remained a complete mystery.

(4) The fourth case presented a slightly different picture from the previous ones. One Mrs. Katrak lived with her husband in their flat at Dhun Building Lamington Road, a building exactly opposite the flat of the late Mrs. Acidwala. The couple had attained old age, but throughout their married life they had no affection for each other. On 25th May 1951, in the early morning, the maid servant of the house found the door of the flat slightly open. On entering the flat she found Mr. Katrak tied to his cot groaning loudly. She immediately raised an alarm. The police arrived on the scene and found that Mrs. Katrak had been murdered by strangulation, and Mr. Katrak tied to his bed. Mr. Katrak narrated the story that during the night two or three unknown persons entered the flat, and tied him forcibly to his cot. Then they strangled his wife to death and removed a cash amount of Rs. 410 from the house. According to him, the cash was stolen from a cupboard. Besides the cash Mr. Katrak alleged that he had seen the culprits remove some clothes from the cupboard. The clothes in the cupboard on examination were not found to be disturbed. A Malmal Sadra which Mr. Katrak was wearing, the investigator noticed, showed that the texture of the Sadra did not appear to have been disturbed by the coir rope with which he had been tied. His body too was found free of any marks of struggle or tying. Thirdly the only way through which the culprits could have effected their entry was the front door, but Mr. Katrak could not say anything definite on this point, thereby creating

a doubt that the deceased or her husband had opened the door. Fourthly it was hard to believe that the culprits would murder only Mrs. Katrak and leave behind her husband to be an eye-witness against them. Mr. Katrak had made up a simple story which could be believed, but the above points were contradictory to the facts as stated by him. The maid servant who first saw him tied to the cot was asked to describe the manner in which he was tied, and to describe exactly how the rope ran across his body. It was found that it was loosely tied and could not have prevented him from getting up and freeing himself after the culprits had left, even assuming that he was too frightened to resist them while they were in the room. This disclosure along with the clues mentioned above made the innocence of Mr. Katrak a matter of grave doubt. The Police decided to work on the theory that Mr. Katrak and some other person or persons were at the bottom of this murder, and wanted to mislead the police. Mr. Katrak was, therefore, arrested, and put under constant interrogation, when he confessed to the crime, implicating two others, one Chagan Devla and Minoo Bomanji Irani. The two accomplices were also arrested. They made corroborative statements. A pearl ear-stud and a gold ring which the deceased was wearing were recovered from the shop of a Marwadi where they were pawned by Chagan Devla. The ornaments were subsequently indentified by a relative of the deceased as belonging to the deceased, and which the deceased was wearing prior to the murder. The searches of the houses of the accused produced some blood-stained clothes.

The two murders mentioned in case Nos. 2 and 3 above were to a certain extent similar to that of Mrs. Katrak, in that the object of offence was robbery followed by murder. The arrested persons were, therefore, questioned about these unsolved mysteries. After a long interrogation, Minoo Irani disclosed that he had sold the ornaments in Mrs. Acidwala's case at a certian shop in Bruce Street. The property was recovered from this shop and was subsequently identified by Mr. Acidwala as that of his wife, which was on her person when he left her in the house on the fateful day. It was revealed after further investigation that Katrak had assisted Chagan in committing the murder of Mrs. Acidwala.

The accused were interrogated in connection with the murder of Dr. Masina, and the burglary committed in his house previously. The palm print on the glass of the photo frame—traced at the scene of offence of the murder of Dr. Masina was found to be identical with that of accused Chagan Devla. Chagan Devla eventually pointed out two more persons namely Kisan and Ram Prasad as his associates in the murder. The stolen property of both the cases including the colt revolver was recovered from the accused.

Eastern Motors Garage Burglary at Gauhati

By K. U. Chaudhri, I. P.

Inspector General of Police, Assam

THE Manager of the Eastern Motors Garage at Gauhati found that his office cash had vanished when he came to his room on the morning of 17th December, 1949. He rang up the police to say that the bricks of the wall of his office room had been removed by burglars, and there were marks of a scuffle inside, but it was strange that no information of any opposition or resistance to the burglars either by his chaukidars or by police patrols was reported.

The local detective officer started the investigation of the case with the usual suspicion of the firm's chaukidars. Sustained interrogation, however, failed to elicit any clue regarding the case.

The investigating officer found some foot prints on the bare floor of the office room. One of the foot prints showed a deformity of one toe which was clearly visible in the impression. Blood marks were also present on the impression which supported the view that the burglars had either been resisted inside the room, or had fought among themselves over the distribution of property. The detective officer took a trace of the foot print and had it photographed.

The position of the Sendh suggested familiarity with the topography of the house. It seemed clear that some members of the staff had a hand in the crime. The existing members of the staff were not concerned. The investigating officer correctly deducted that it might be some discharged servants of the company who were responsible. Detailed enquiries showed that a chaukidar named Ram Bahadur Chetri had been discharged a few months ago, and the investigating officer was also able to elicit the information that Ram Bahadur had one deformed toe. Evidence was divided as to the leg to which the toe belonged, and as to the position of the deformity in the phalange.

Working on this slender clue, the officer started enquiries among Ram Bahadur's friends and acquaintances and he was able to obtain

information that he was staying with a Nepali friend and was taking treatment from a medical practitioner.

Ram Bahadur was subsequently traced and arrested. He confessed to the crime and produced the stolen property. It was then possible to find out an explanation for the tale-tell marks of the struggle that had been found in the office of the company. Ram Bahadur explained that even before they had got out of the house, there was a quarrel between the burglars over the distribution of property. Each began snatching his part of the booty and they could with difficulty conceal the sounds of the quarrel from the neighbours.

LOST AND FOUND PROPERTY SHOW-WINDOW

(Extract taken from the Madras Criminal Intelligence Gazette, No. 21, dated May 27, 1953.

The opening of this show-window is for the purpose of exhibiting unclaimed articles, so as to facilitate their restoration to the rightful owners. Periodically, a large number of identifiable items of properties, like wrist watches, fountain pens, jewelleries, bicycles, etc., deposited as unclaimed at the various Police stations in the City are auctioned, as these properties go unclaimed in spite of the publicity given. For instance during the last auction held early this year, the following items of articles were auctioned. They are 19 bicycles, 42 gold and silver jewelleries and 34 wrist watches and fountain pens, not to speak of other miscellaneous items. This lost and found property show-window will remain open for the view of the public all the 24 hours. To facilitate identification at nights, arrangements have been made to keep the show-window illuminated. If a member of the public identifies any unclaimed property as his, he will make an application to the Record Section Inspector and arrange to get back his stolen article.

Presentation of Colours to Uttar Pradesh Police

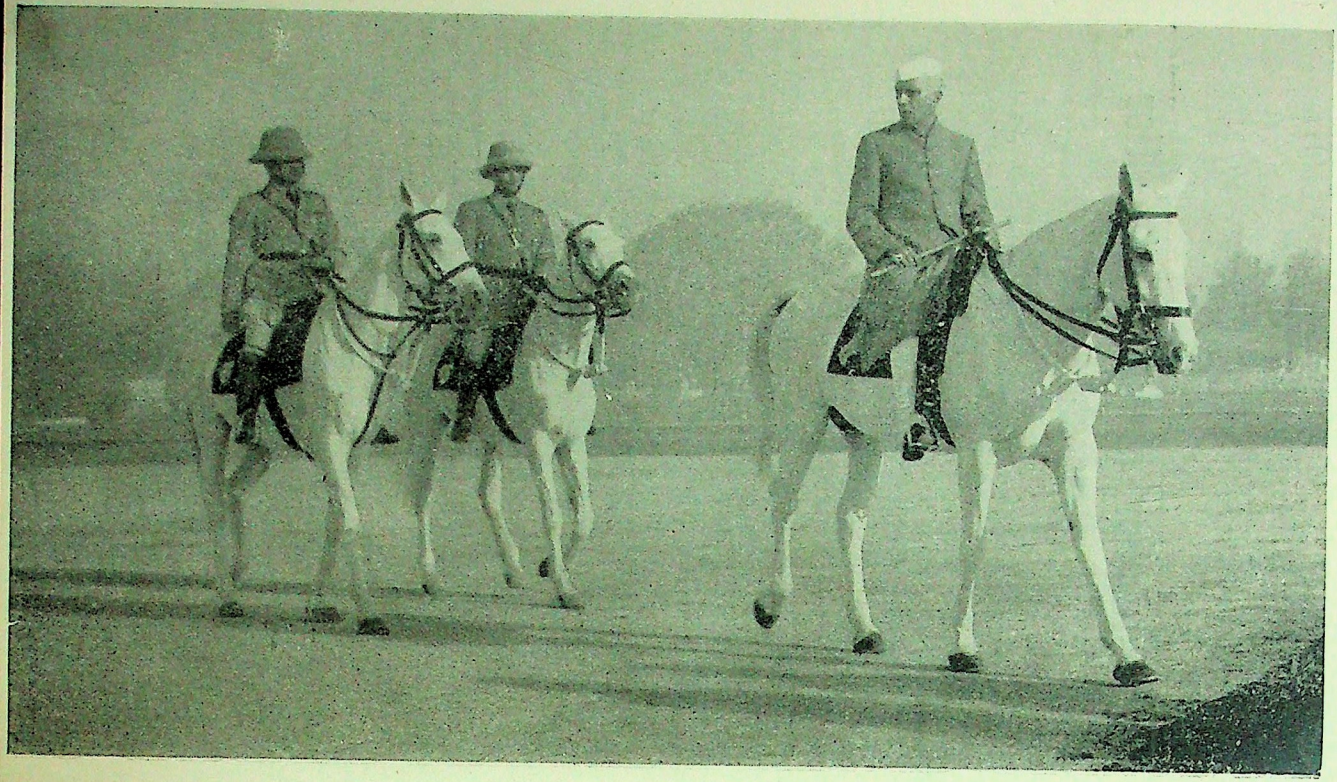
THE Prime Minister, Mr. Jawaharlal Nehru, presented colours to the Uttar Pradesh Police at an impressive parade in Lucknow on the 23rd November. The parade commanded by Shri Onkar Singh, S. S. P., Lucknow, consisted of one company of the U. P. Armed Police, three companies of the Provincial Armed Constabulary, one company of the Railway Protection Police, one company of the A. P. Training Centre, Sitapur, Mounted Police and brass bands of the Provincial Armed Constabulary.

The Prime Minister arrived on the stroke of 0800 hours, and was received by Mr. B. N. Lahiri, Inspector General of Police, U. P. Mr. Nehru mounted a charger, and, after taking the salute, rode up to the ranks preceded by two orderly officers, and followed by the Inspector General of Police and his Assistant.

The parade formed a hollow square after the inspection and drummers piled the colourful drums in front of the band. The two colour bearers then placed the flags crossing each other on the pile of drums. The flags were consecrated by priests of different sects.

> "ALMIGHTY GOD, our heavenly Father, Bless we beseach thee these colours for the glory of thy name and the establishment of thy righteousness, so that all who serve under them may be conscious of their duty to thee and to their fellow-men and may by thy gracious help and protection fulfil the same without fear or favour. May these colours be emblems of Peace and Tranquility, Justice and Righteousness, Loyalty and Brotherhood throughout our beloved land ; and as they fly above us may they fill us with the spirit of true service and sacrifice to enable us to Serve thee as thou deservest; to give and not to count the cost ; to toil and not to seek for rest ; to labour and not to ask for any reward, save that of knowing that we do thy will."

After the consecration, the Prime Minister presented the colours to the U. P. Police and the P. A. C. They were received by Mr. S. M. N. Dankha and Mr. B. N. Singh.



Addressing the parade, the Prime Minister said that he was glad to have participated in this function. Such occasions as presentation of colours were rare, and they gave officers and men an opportunity to think of their duties and the work before them. Uttar Pradesh was his own State once, and he was always glad to hear of any good work that was done there. The U. P. Police and the P. A. C. had earned rich tributes for their work both in this State and outside, when they were deputed on behalf of the centre. This was, he said, a matter of pride for the force for which he congratulated the officers and men. Referring to the impending retirement of the Inspector General of Police, he said that Mr. Lahiri had served the State meritoriously for a long period. Such officers, he continued, even after retirement were still capable of working for their country.

The Police, the Prime Minister said, like the army, had an additional responsibility as a trained and disciplined force. He had seen at the entrance of the Reserve Lines the motto " PROTECTION OF THE PEOPLE". Equally important was service to the people, and, most of all, co-operation with the people, because where there was co-operation there was bound to be an element of service.

After the address, there was a march past, first in slow time and then in quick time, then the advance in review order and the national salute. The parade at which the colours were presented to the U. P. Police was acclaimed as one of the smartest parades held by a police force in recent years.

On the 22nd November, the Prime Minister attended a dinner in the U. P. Police Officers' Mess at Lucknow. Speaking on the occasion, he said, " You refer to the police force and the new duties that have fallen on the police in these changed times. This is quite true, though I would rather emphasise the other aspects of it. People seem to forget that the changes which have occurred in the world in the last few years, and not only in our country, have made a difference. New problems have arisen, not merely police or military, but more intricate problems which are political and economic. In judging these problems, the police, and all branches of administration must begin to think anew. They must get out of the old ruts of thought into which they have fallen. The world has changed and is changing so rapidly that we cannot keep pace with it, if we carry on as we did before. The world has become more complicated, its problems are more difficult and their solutions are far deeper than may appear on the surface. Any person who deals with problems of administration as you do, cannot be efficient unless he has a mental grasp of conditions in the world today."

Referring to the duties of the police, he said "the police have no longer the limited duties that they had in the past. They have not only to deal with crime or misbehaviour and disorder in a general sort of way, but the real additional duty of the police, as of all of us, is that of dealing with human beings in the mass—not as something to be commanded or ordered about but as something to be won over and persuaded and guided. It is actually an admission of failure to control a situation after it has gone out of control. We must not wait for disorder to occur. The aim of the police must be to prevent trouble, and this can only be efficiently performed if police officers keep in touch with the minds of people, find out how they think, what their difficulties and grievances are, and how these should be dealt with before discontent breaks out."

" The major problem of India," he continued, " is that of development. We must never lose sight of this objective. The army and the police only provide the background because they create the conditions in which that development is possible. In the previous period of administration, this building up of the country was not the main objective. The government's main duty was only to keep the State going, and because of this the State revolved round the services to some extent. The outlook of government was essentially a service outlook, but that is not good enough for a democratic government. We are attempting to change India rapidly in a particular direction. We have framed a dynamic policy, and the services must fit into this. How can they help in this raising up of a new India ? The function of the services is not only to preserve the peace but to actively assist in this tremendous undertaking. In this adventure of building up of a strong nation, which comprises one-fifth of the human race, we are all partners. It is a magnificent undertaking. The police force, being an organised and disciplined body of men, can help greatly in the development of the country, and they will help as long as they keep the objective clearly before them."

Concluding he said, " Our main task is that of producing a sense of organic unity, by crushing the disruptive tendencies that are present among us. If we succeed in building up organic unity, we will be able to develop our potential strength and power, which is very great, and succeed in the objective that we have placed before us."

Training Institutions

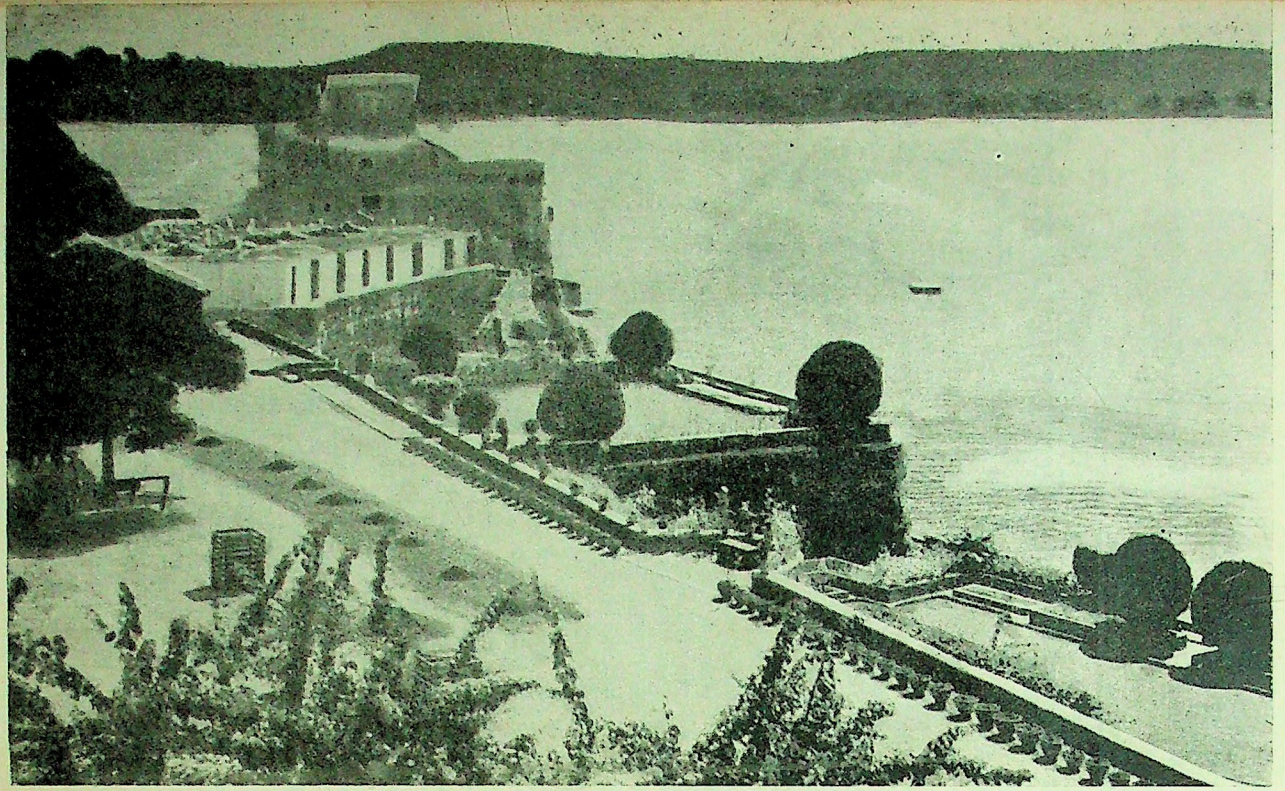
Madhya Pradesh Police Training College, Sagar

By A. K. Dave, I. P.,

Principal M. P. P. T. C., Sagar

A 16th century fort, built on the lake of Sagar by the Dangi dynasty of Garhapehra, houses the institution for the training of Police Officers of Madhya Pradesh. It was handed over to the Police Department in 1905 for the setting up of a Police Training School for Sub-Inspectors. The first few months were spent in effecting alterations and modifications to the existing jumble of structures which consisted of the Commanding Officer's residence, barracks, guard rooms, gun sheds, magazines and battery emplacements. The first batch of trainees was received in January 1906. By 1908, the concensus of opinion amongst senior officers of the police force and even of Sir Reginald Craddock, the then Chief Commissioner of Madhya Pradesh, was that the fort, offering as it did, cramped and ill-ventilated accommodation, should be abandoned in favour of another site three miles out of Sagar. One reason or another led to the postponement of the idea, and the gradual improvements effected, enabled continuance of the School in the fort. Today, a visitor to the fort would be struck by the ample and well-arranged accommodation that has been created within it. Credit for it is in great measure due to Mr. E. L. Tregenza, I. P., Principal of the College who in a spell of six years from 1936 to 1942 worked a magical transformation. In a big effort of self-help, successive batches of trainees with the aid of a few skilled artisans demolished one side of the fort wall completely to let in the sun and fresh air. With the debris a portion of the lake was reclaimed, and terraced gardens raised. This dignified tradition of self-help has thus become an important and inherent part of the institution.

The Police Training College, as it was renamed tn 1936, has not only been a training ground for the gazetted officers and Sub-Inspectors of the State of Madhya Pradesh ; neighbouring Native States have also derived benefit from this Institution. The States of Vindhya Pradesh and Bhopal continue to enjoy the advantage. From 1953, it is proposed to commence a course of training for Police Sub-Prosecutors also.



Terraced gardens and the Sagar Lake from the Fort. The Mess and the former Military Commander's residence are visible in the top left hand corner.

The training of Sub-Inspectors is spread over a period of 11 months which includes a vacation in summer of 3 weeks and another in Diwali of 10 days. The syllabus of teaching is fairly comprehensive. A cadet receives good grounding in criminal law, important Minor Acts and in Police Procedure. Lectures on these subjects are given by 2 Inspectors and one Sub-Inspector. Apart from providing a sound general education concerning police duties, the basic object of the syllabus is to develop personality, character and leadership and to train intellect sufficiently to enable absorption of details of routine duties during the succeeding two years of practical training in districts. Accordingly, precis and essay writing both in English and in Hindi and a knowledge of general subjects are considered important. Teaching of these subjects is entrusted to a lecturer in English who is deputed to the College from the Education Department. Amongst the general subjects are included an elementary knowledge of Indian history, world geography with particular reference to India, world trade, schemes of development, meaning of simple terms of economics, diplomacy and science, modern inventions of science and a few lectures on Indian culture and etiquette. It has been found necessary and useful to explain to the cadets once every fortnight the significance and meaning of important items of current affairs, for they know but little about them. They are also required to listen to the news from All India Radio in Hindi as well as in English as this helps to improve their knowledge of the languages. In addition to the newspapers that are provided, important news items and news photographs are pasted on a " Please Stop and Read " board in the recreation room. To further broaden their out-look, lectures by leading lawyers, magistrates, judges, doctors and professors from the Sagar University are arranged on various subjects of legal, technical and general interest. The College has a good library of books on police subjects, general subjects and fiction. In order to inculcate the habit of using the library, a number of books are placed on the table for students to read and every fortnight they are given a group of questions to solve by referring to them.

It has been the experience that the cadets find it difficult to read and understand English fast enough to create a desire for general reading. Therefore, important articles in magazines are marked for them to read. Also, every cadet is issued two volumes of the " True Detective "—a useful magazine which publishes factual accounts of investigations of important cases from all over the world. They are advised to study from them the various stages of investigation, the circumstances in which scientific aids are used and finally to note

the amount of " leg-work " involved in detecting cases. It would probably be a better idea to prepare a " Rapid Reader " of such cases and to discuss them and analyse them in class. The Minister for Home Affairs, Dr. K.N. Katju, in the course of his address to the cadets this year advised them to study the cases of "Sherlock Holmes" in order to develop their powers of observation and deduction. He also kindly presented us three booklets written by him entitled "Sherlock Holmes in India." In them is described how he proved innocent the convicted accused in three heinous offences by basing their defence on a careful and logical analysis of the traces found on the scenes of crimes and by brilliantly deducing from them astonishingly simple and proper conclusions which had escaped the investigators. It is hoped that these and other such examples would arouse in the cadets a desire to rely on brains rather than on brawn to solve cases.

It is doubtful if character building is a process that is amenable to any appreciable influence through lectures. Hence, the method that is endeavoured to adopt is to develop personality through personality and to honour character in life and in practice rather than in theory. Appropriate news items and some articles from the "Reader's Digest" provide suitable material for illustrating the honour implicit in the maintenance of ideals. Although stories from the Mahabharat help to underline these ideals, we believe instances of recent history provide a more direct incentive to emulation than anything else. It is too early to assess the success or otherwise of this method.

Although the cadets are attached to Police Stations for three months before coming to the College, they are essentially ignorant of practical Police work. From their first day in College they are detailed by turns for the duty of Day Officer and in that capacity learn to write a daily diary of events and occurrences in the College. In the latter half of their period of training, cadets are given practical demonstrations of searches, arrest, etc., and attend a few inquests. By turns groups of four cadets—a Station Officer, a Station Writer, a Town Head Constable and a Constable—also run a model Police Station after the days' lectures. They thus learn the method of writing a General Diary, a First Information Report, a case diary, and the method of filling up registers, forms and charge sheets as well as the principles of handling cash and distributing duties. All this work is scrutinized by an Inspector and then by the Principal himself. Corrections are made and mistakes are explained to the cadets. Each cadet has four to six turns and gets some idea of how he has to work at a Police Station.

In a series of lectures delivered by the Principal, the cadets are

given a preliminary idea of the various scientific aids available to investigators in modern countries. Experts in finger prints, photography, foot prints and ballistics also give lectures and demonstrations. They are also given practical training in taking finger impressions, developing latent finger impressions and photographing them. Every one of them also learns to take casts of foot prints and of marks of implements. The College has 4 cameras of various types and a moderately equipped dark room. Every cadet has thus the opportunity of learning, the elements of photography, and its uses in criminal investigation. It is proposed to set up a small laboratory next year in which simple chemical tests such as blood test, tests for toxins and the uses of chemicals for deciphering erased marks can be demonstrated.

The introduction of regional languages in administration and the formation of new vocabularies has made it necessary to introduce classes in Hindi and Marathi. Cadets who qualify in the final examination in these subjects are exempted from appearing in departmental examinations in these subjects.

To the usual lessons in drill, physical training, unarmed combat and weapon training it has been found useful to add the subject of "Application of Fire" which covers items such as searching ground, identifying and indicating targets and fire control orders. Frequent opportunity for taking parade is given to the cadets in order to give them confidence. This is easily achieved by splitting up sections into sub-sections of four cadets each. They are also now being taught the army method of giving orders of tactics systematically and in the following sequence—Information available, object, factors likely to affect plans, the plan itself, zero hour and finally any questions. In order to imprint the elements of section tactics on their minds, they are also put through simple sand table exercises of rounding up dacoits. It is proposed to develop further the use of the sand table to teach them the art of dealing with mobs. According to the valuable suggestion given by the Director of the Intelligence Bureau these exercises would also be projected on ground and the cadets made to carry them out. To him also we owe the suggestion according to which cadets are now being sent on extra long route marches after light meals in order to inculcate a feeling of confidence in their endurance capacity. The usefulness of this quality in Sub-Inspectors needs no explanation. The local Army authorities often oblige us by delivering lectures on methods of instructions and on modern weapons and by arranging demonstrations such as direct and indirect machine gun fire by day and night, overhead fire, penetration powers of bullets, the effect of grenades, etc.

Shri P. C. Saksena, I. P., our I.-G. of Police is always anxious to improve the methods of instruction at this Institution. He has advised us to make greater use of visual aids to education and has promised ample funds for the purchase of necessary apparatus.

The comparatively small number of students—the number has never exceeded 108—enables the staff to watch each student and to assess his qualities well. Those considered unsuitable are eliminated early in the period of training. The others have to compete for the requisite number of vacancies. The system of marking provides incentive for proper application throughout the period of training. Physical fitness, proficiency in games and athletics and personality of the cadets receive due consideration in awarding marks. This year, as in previous years, a spirit of healthy competition prevailed amongst the cadets. The Passing Out Parade was a memorable event for the staff and the cadets alike. Addressing the parade, the Inspector-General of Police said, " The policeman is most certainly a servant of the people, of the society as a whole and that he essentially does his duty by and for the good of the people as often as he honestly and dispassionately brings wrongdoers and anti-social elements to book and thereby helps society to follow its lawful pursuits undisturbed and in quiet peace. That in essence is what a police force is meant for. If, therefore, policemen would only place service before self in the performance of their duties; if they would do their utmost to help rather than overawe the men and women among whom their lot is cast ; if, in short, they would try to deport themselves as friends and guides, much of the stigma that has been attached to the name of the Police will soon be dissipated." These are the words that will continue to guide us in conducting the training of the cadets of this College.

President's Police and Fire Services Medal

Awards for Gallantry

Madhya Bharat Police.

Shri Kishan Lal, Havildar, 2nd Battalion, Special Armed Force, Indore.

On 14th January 1953 at 9-30 A.M., dacoit Shriram Kachhi of village Mahua was trapped in a mud house in village Tharra, Madhya Bharat. He was one of those dacoits who was in league with the notorious dacoits Charna and Sultan of Madhya Bharat and was wanted by the Police in a number of cases of murder, dacoity and kidnapping, for ransom. A police party consisting of 30 Armed and Special Police cordoned off the house and called on the dacoit to surrender. The dacoit refused to surrender and instead fired shots with his Sten gun from inside the house. As the police found that firing from outside proved ineffective, they made holes in the roof of the house and started dropping hand grenades through these holes at intervals. Each grenade burst was followed by Sten gun shots from inside. After the fourth grenade was thrown there was no response from inside and the Police thought that the dacoit was killed or fatally wounded. At this stage it was necessary that some one from the police party should enter the house and find out what had actually happened to the dacoit. This was so imminently dangerous and hazardous that no one volunteered except Havildar Kishan Lal. As he proceeded towards the house followed by two other constables, he was shot at by the dacoit injuring him badly in his face and arms. The dacoit, however, had to come out and was shot dead by the police.

Pepsu Police

Sardar Karam Singh, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Incharge, Special Staff, Bhatinda District.

On 10th January 1953, Sardar Karam Singh received information that Natha Singh and Zaila, two dangerous outlaws, responsible for several cases of robbery, attempted murder and kidnapping, had been surrounded by a police party in the revenue limits of village Dod. He hurried there with a police party. Immediately on arrival, his party was fired at by the outlaws from their hiding place in a sugarcane field ; but the bullets missed their mark. Sardar Karam Singh

took over the command of the police party from Inspector Sikandar Singh and, after reconnoitering the situation carefully, fired some gas shells into the sugar-cane field, from where the outlaws were firing. The gas did not, however, prove effective. Some grenades were then fired into the field with a rifle; but these also were ineffective, since the two outlaws had prepared dug-outs for themselves in the field. Though the outlaws had been surrounded by the police at 11 A.M., and the siege continued upto 4 P.M., they could not be dislodged from their positions. These positions had by this time been fairly satisfactorily located. Since it was getting late, Sardar Karam Singh decided to charge into the sugar-cane field with two police parties, one under his own command and the other under Inspector Sikandar Singh. His party proceeded towards the place which turned out to be the one occupied by Zaila. Zaila continued firing during this period; but Sardar Karam Singh had divided his police party into two sections, so that one could give covering fire, while the other was advancing, and *vice versa*. This enabled them to go fairly close to the sugar-cane field and put Zaila out of action. Sardar Karam Singh then joined Inspector Sikandar Singh. It was found that Natha Singh had taken up position in a dry water-course between sugar-cane and cotton fields and was desperately firing in all directions with the .303 rifle in his possession. Sardar Karam Singh deployed the police parties carefully again and made them proceed cautiously by regulating their fire to cover the advance of each other. He was thus able to reach a place from where he could observe Natha Singh. He had a volley fired at him ; this volley found its mark. A regular search of the fields was then undertaken and Mst. Surjit Kaur, a girl who had been forcibly kidnapped by the two outlaws four days earlier, was found hiding in another part of the sugar-cane field.

Police Medal for Gallantry

I. Ajmer Police

1. Shri Risal Singh, Sub-Inspector A. P. District Police, Ajmer (Deceased).
2. Shri Bool Singh, Constable No. 41 A. P. District Police, Ajmer (Deceased).

On 22nd May, 1953, a Police party of Ajmer, headed by a Deputy Superintendent of Police after following the trail of a notorious dacoit, Nanura, wanted for several murders and dacoities, traced him to village Chir, Police Station Dudu, Jaipur. The outlaw had entrenched himself in some hutments which were situated in a field near the village. Seeing the Police party, the dacoit opened fire on it. The hutments, were surrounded, and on one side Sub-Inspector Risal Singh of the Armed Police was posted with a section of Police. It was evening, and evidently with the idea of capturing the desperado before it became dark, when he would have a chance to escape, Sub-Inspector Risal Singh decided to advance with his section and in complete disregard of his own safety, made a bold bid to reach the door of the hut from which the dacoit was firing. The dacoit fired the Sub-Inspector and wounded him mortally. Constable Bool Singh who was in the Sub-Inspector's section saw this and with utter disregard of his own personal safety, exchanged fire with the dacoit who was in a particularly advantageous position. The Constable was also hit fatally. Throughout this dangerous encounter Sub-Inspector Shri Risal Singh and Constable Bool Singh displaced initiative courage and devotion to duty at the cost of their lives.

II. Punjab Police

Shri Gurbachan Singh, Sub-Inspector, No. J/165, Ludhiana District.

On 20th March, 1953, Sub-Inspector Gurbachan Singh, Station House Officer, Police Station Sadar, Ludhiana, was investigating a murder case in village Garib Nagri, when he received information about the presence in a reserved forest close-by, of some armed dacoits who were likely to commit dacoity. Losing no time, Sub-Inspector Gurbachan Singh got together a party of some officials and non-officials and headed towards the spot. At about 9 P.M., the dacoits carrying fire-arms, emerged from the forest and moved towards Phillaur

through the fields. The party under Sub-Inspector Gurbachan Singh, stealthily followed them. The pursuit continued for about 2½ miles when the dacoits, oblivious of anybody on their trail sat down in a cluster of reeds in the bed of the Sutlej from where they sent one of their number towards Phillaur, presumably to make a reconnaissance or to contact some accomplice. The remaining three waited for his return in the river bed. Realising that the opportune moment had come, the Sub-Inspector deployed his party in a semi-circle around the dacoits who still remained in complete ignorance of the presence of the Police party. Apprehending that the dacoits might move at any moment, the Sub-Inspector's party closed in on the dacoits and took them so completely by surprise that they had no time to use their loaded firearms. Sub-Inspector Gurbachan Singh himself grappled with and overpowered a dacoit who was armed with a loaded sten-gun.

III. Pepsu Police

Shri M. Sikandar Singh, Inspector of Police, No. 107/S, Special Staff Kot, Kapura.

On 10th January 1953, Inspector Sikandar Singh, received information that two dangerous outlaws, Natha Singh and Zaila, responsible for several cases of robbery, attempted murder and kidnapping, were hiding in a sugar-cane field. He immediately proceeded to the field and placed pickets around it. He also sent information to Sardar Karam Singh, Deputy Superintendent of Police, to bring re-inforcements there. While waiting for re-inforcements, he arranged police dispositions in such a manner that the two dacoits could not escape, in spite of the fact that they opened fire at the police party and made a bid for it. The police ring around the field was tightened after the arrival of Sardar Karam Singh, Deputy Superintendent of Police, with a police party ; but since the two outlaws had prepared dugouts for themselves, it was found difficult to dislodge them from there. Gas and hand-grenades were both tried ; but they did not have the desired effect. It was then decided by Sardar Karam Singh, in consultation with Inspector Sikandar Singh, to charge the hiding places of the two outlaws. Sardar Karam Singh led a police party against the other. Inspector Sikandar Singh performed this task very efficiently and had very nearly reached within striking distance of Natha Singh, when Sardar Karam Singh was able to come to his support having put Zaila out of action. The police parties then proceeded together to bring down Natha Singh.

IV. Bihar Police

Constable 49, Syed Ahmad of the Shahabad Police Force, Bihar.

On the night of the 15th June 1953 Constable 49, Syed Ahmad of Nokha Police Station, District Shahabad, was out in the interior on patrol in a crime affected area. He was accompanied by two chaukidars from two villages lying on his beat. When the party approached village Nawadih, Police Station, Nokha, they heard reports of gun shots and an alarm raised in that village. The constable armed only with a lathi rushed to the village and with grim determination faced a gang of about 25 dacoits who were armed with various kinds of weapons including a shot gun. In covering the distance of about 300 yards to the village, the two chaukidars dropped out, leaving the constable to face the dacoits alone.

No sooner did the dacoits see the constable approaching them one of them who had a D.B.B.L. gun opened fire. The shot hit the constable passing right through his thigh. Undeterred by this injury and regardless of the grave personal risk, the constable courageously closed with his assailant and disarmed him. The rest of the dacoits, taken by surprise, fled. Although exhausted and wounded, the constable succeeded in capturing one of the retreating dacoits after a struggle lasting about 15 minutes. Later, the dacoits apparently realising that the constable was operating alone, returned to the village, fell upon him and after beating him till he lost consciousness rescued their captured associate.

The preponderating cause of the failure of American justice is the American lawyer.....Any system so constructed that improvement and symmetrical growth are inimical to the material welfare of its personnel is fundamentally unsound. Alone among industrial and business enterprises and the "learned" professions reform inevitably reacts to the material injury of the legal profession. Every proposal of value means loss of income, loss of power, and loss of position to the lawyer. Simply stated, the lawyer cannot reform the system nor permit others to reform it and survive.

E. H. Sutherland

The All-India Police Games & Athletic Meet

By G. K. Handoo, I. P.

It was early in 1950 that the Inspectors-General of Police decided at a conference held in New Delhi that an All-India Police Games and Athletic Meet should be held in rotation in all States every year in order that healthy rivalry and keen competition in the realm of sports and games between the police forces of all States in India would ensure the building up of the morale of the forces, and improve their relations with the public.

A Central Committee for this purpose was formed in Delhi under the chairmanship of the Director of the Intelligence Bureau, in order that the first All-India Police Games and Athletic Meet could be conducted. As a result of the deliberations of this Committee, the first All-India Police Athletic Meet was held in March, 1951, at Cuttack under the able guidance of Mr. Wright Neville—the then Inspector-General of Police of Orissa State. It was not possible to include in this meet the games of Football and Hockey or a full card of olympic track and field events. But eighteen forces competed. A very high standard of athletics was maintained, and a magnificent comradeire existed throughout the four days of this Meet.

It had been originally decided that the All-India Police Athletic Meet would not cause any drain on the finances of any State, and, therefore, each State team was restricted to a maximum of 25 athletes only. It had also been decided that trophies to be presented for the events would be obtained either through voluntary contributions by the various Police Forces themselves or by any State willing to contribute a trophy for any of the events that were being held. It was a matter of great satisfaction that trophies were provided for nearly all the events that were competed for; and, what is more significant, funds were raised by all police forces to purchase a really magnificent championship trophy for the State that would eventually win the tournament. No financial help was taken from Government or any private contributions to run these meets. It is essentially a Police Meet, which is run by the efforts and contribution of the police forces of all States, showing clearly that the police not only believe, but also act up to the motto of "SELF-HELP."

The Uttar Pradesh Police won the First All-India Police Athletic Championship at Cuttack with the Orissa Police being a close "Runners-up". It was in keeping with this victory, and the high standards of games and athletics that obtain in Uttar Pradesh, that this State offered to be the host for the staging of the Second All-India Police Games and Athletics in 1952. This offer was gratefully accepted. The Uttar Pradesh Police were able to put up a full card of 25 field and track events, for which seventeen police forces competed.

In 1952 it was also possible to stage an All-India Police Football and Hockey Tournament. These tournaments which were held on a "Zonal" basis at Delhi, Gwalior, Bangalore and Calcutta have created a great deal of enthusiasm and interest throughout the forces of India all of whom competed in their respective zones. The semi-finals and finals were co-ordinated to be held at Lucknow with the Athletic Meet. A very high standard of both Football and Hockey was noticed and after a series of keenly contested matches, the Mysore State Police deservedly won the football championship, and the Bombay State Police were declared the Hockey Champions.

The Athletic Meet was a great success. Keen competition and healthy rivalry with a high standard of discipline and fairplay was maintained, and a wonderful spirit of comradeship, friendliness and good cheer pervaded. It seemed that within the period of a week all the Police Forces in India had been well-knit into one strong body of determined, keen and healthy sportsmen.

In addition to the Sports and Games programme a very entertaining humorous 'One-Act-Play' and 'Camp Fire,' with various items including skits, were presented. These skits were not only interesting, but instructive, and were meant to enhance police and public co-operation.

It is a matter of pride to the Police Forces of India that three Police Athletes out of the six selected to represent India at the Asian Games at Delhi in 1951 were able to win gold and silver medals. Head Constable Mahabir Singh of the U. P. Police was the only Indian Athlete who won a gold medal in the 10,000 meters walking event for India.

The 3rd All-India Police Athletic and Games Meet was held at Bangalore from 12th to 18th January, 1953. In the absence of the Chief Minister of Mysore, Mr. Medappa, Chief Justice of Mysore, declared the Meet open on the 16th January, 1953, while H. H. the Rajpramukh of Mysore presided over the closing ceremony on the 18th January, 1953 and gave away the prizes. Messages received

from the Prime Minister and the Home Minister of India were read out by the Director, Intelligence Bureau, after the prize giving ceremony.

The following 15 States participated in the Athletic Meet :—

1. Bihar ; 2. Bhopal ; 3. Bombay ; 4. Delhi ; 5. Hyderabad ; 6. Madras ; 7. Madhya Pradesh; 8. Mysore; 9. Orissa ; 10. Pepsu ; 11. Punjab ; 12. Saurashtra ; 13. Travancore-Cochin ; 14. Uttar Pradesh ; and 15. West Bengal.

The addition this year was Travancore-Cochin, but Assam, Madhya-Bharat and Vindhya Pradesh, who had participated last year, were unable to compete this year.

Like last year, besides athletics, the semi-finals and finals of the All-India Police Football and Hockey tournaments were also held. The preliminary stages of these games were completed on the zonal basis. The zonal tournaments were held in Ranchi, Bhopal, Patiala and Bombay in the East, Central, North and South zones respectively. The winners of the zonal tournaments in football were West Bengal, Uttar Pradesh, Punjab and Mysore and in hockey Bihar, Bhopal, Punjab and Bombay. The semi-finals and finals which were played at Bangalore were keenly contested and the standard of play was of a very high order. The Mysore Police team, who were the winners last year, retained the football championship while the Hockey championship was annexed by the well-known Punjab Police Hockey team by beating Bombay who were last year's holders. The trophies were won as follows :—

Winners of Event	Trophy presented by	1953
All-India Police Football Championship.	All States of India ...	Mysore.
All-India Police Runners-up.	Travancore-Cochin ...	U. P.
All-India Police Hockey Championship	Rajpramukh of Pepsu	Punjab.
All-India Police Runners-up...	Bombay	Bombay.

Message

Last year and the year before I sent a message conveying my good wishes to the police forces of India on the occasion of their All-India Sports Meeting. I understand that this Sports Meeting will be held soon this year. I am glad to learn of this because this friendly competition in sports among representatives of all our police forces in India is a good thing. They get to know each other and can exchange experiences. Such meetings help to consolidate the feeling of the unity of India.

All of us, in whatever part of India we may function, are working not for that part only but for the whole of India. It is important that the Police Services, like other Services, and indeed all citizens of India, should have that feeling and conviction. Only thus can their work be integrated to the larger undertakings that we have before us.

The police perform an essential duty in the modern State. It is not always a pleasant duty. In India there is a hang over of old days when the police was distrusted and considered as something apart from the ordinary citizen. That, of course, is wrong and this feeling must be made to disappear.

The policeman is as much a citizen as any one else and he has to function as a citizen, with the rights and obligations of citizenship. He has also a particular duty which is difficult. He is among the many connecting links which the Administration

has with the mass of the people of the country. That link must be a good one, otherwise there is misunderstanding and mistrust. The policeman comes into daily and intimate touch with the people. It is essential that this contact should be one of mutual trust and co-operation. No policeman can do his work adequately without the co-operation of the public. The public must also realise that it is for their benefit that the police function and therefore they should give this co-operation and friendliness to the police.

I have found that the relations between the police and the public have been progressively improving and I have been happy to note this. The old distrust is going and the public are beginning to realise the importance of the work that the police do.

Every policeman should remember that he has the good name not only of the government but of India in his keeping. That is a great responsibility and a privilege.

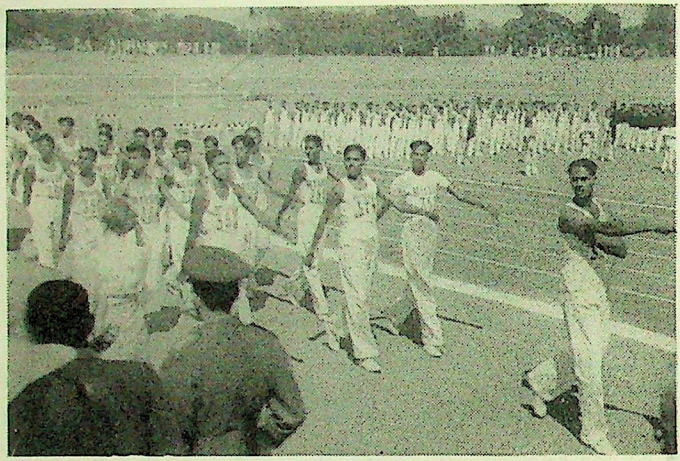
I send my good wishes to the All-India Sports Meeting of the Police Forces.

Jawaharlal Nehru

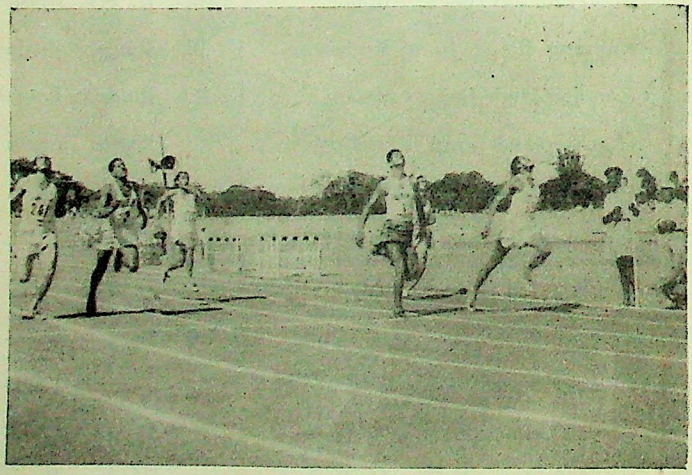
New Delhi,
25th January 1954.

A card of 22 athletic events was competed for. The results of each item and the particulars of the winners and the trophies are as follows :—

Serial No.	Events	Trophy presented by	Winners 1951	1952	1953
1	2	3	4	5	6
1.	100 Meters run ...	Hyderabad	Punjab	Punjab	Pepsu
2.	200 Meters run ...	Travancore-Cochin	Punjab	Madras	U. P.
3.	400 Meters run ...	Madhya Bharat	Madras	Madras	Madras
4.	800 Meters run ...	Mysore	U. P.	U. P.	Punjab
5.	1,500 Meters run ...	Bhopal	Pepsu	Pepsu	U. P.
6.	5,000 Meters run ...	Bombay	Madras	Pepsu	Pepsu
7.	10,000 Meters run ...	Bihar	Orissa	U. P.	Pepsu
8.	Running Broad Jump	Rajasthan	U. P.	Punjab	Punjab
9.	Running High Jump	Assam	U. P.	Punjab	Punjab
10.	Hop Step and Jump ...	Delhi	...	Pepsu	Pepsu
11.	16 lbs. Shot Put ...	Punjab	Punjab	Pepsu	Pepsu
12.	Javelin throw	West Bengal	M. Bharat.	Punjab	U. P.
13.	Discus throw	Saurashtra	Punjab	Pepsu	Pepsu
14.	Pole Vault	Madhya Pradesh.	Pepsu	U. P.	U. P.
15.	16 lbs. Hammer throw	Hyderabad	...	Punjab	Punjab
16.	4 × 100 Meters Relay	Madras	Orissa	U. P.	U. P.
17.	4 × 400 Meters Relay	U. P. ...	Pepsu	Madras	Punjab
18.	110 Meters Hurdle ...	Delhi ...	Orissa	Madras	Punjab



Mysore Team marching past on the opening day



The finish of 1,500 *meter race (finals)*

Serial No.	Events	Trophy presented by	Winners 1951	1952	1953
1	2	3	4	5	6
19.	400 Meters Hurdle ...	Madhya Pradesh ...		U. P	Punjab
20.	Marathon Race ...	Intelligence Bureau ...		Punjab	Pepsu
21.	3,000 Meters Steeple Chase. ...	Pepsu	Pepsu	Pepsu	Pepsu
22.	Decathlon ...	Intelligence Bureau. ...	Orissa	U. P.	Orissa

Punjab became the Champion State in 1953 and won the trophy presented by all the States. Pepsu was the runners-up being only 1 point behind. The previous year's winners and runners-up were U. P. and Punjab respectively. The Home Minister's medal for the best athlete of the year was won by Khurshed Ahmed of U. P. while Ishar Singh and Ronaq Singh of Pepsu tied, for the second place.

The athletic Meet was a great success. Keen competition, and healthy rivalry were exhibited throughout and a high standard of discipline, fellow feeling and comradeship was maintained. There is no doubt that this meet helped further to unite the various Police Forces of India into a single strong body.

The standard in 1953 was certainly higher than the previous two meets. As many as 17 new Police records were created which compare very favourably with All-India timings. It was evident that all the participating States had taken a great deal of interest in training their teams.

The Home Minister's suggestion that participation in the All-India Athletic Meet should be treated as a part of Police duty has been accepted by all the States, with the result that this has greatly facilitated the participation of the teams in this Meet by reducing the drain on their Police Athletic Funds. All the other expenses were borne by the Policemen themselves. Mysore who played hosts, incurred the entire expenditure of staging the Meet.

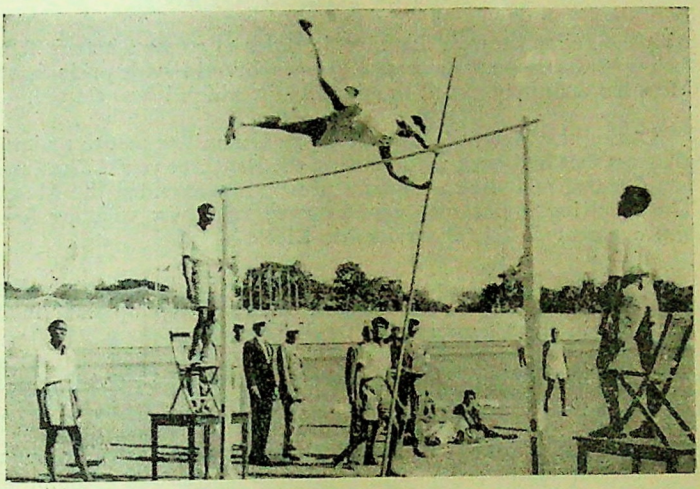
A special feature this year was that during the interval in the final day's proceedings, boys of the Mysore Armed Reserve Police



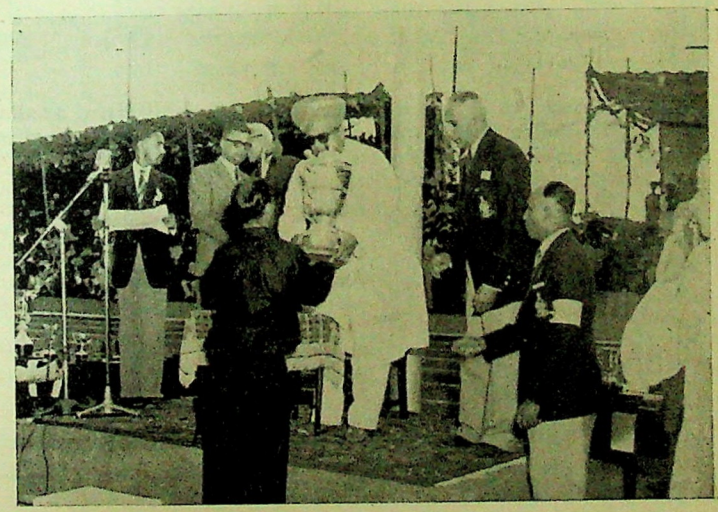
Baldev Singh from Punjab swingling the hammer for a throw. He created a new record in Police Games by throwing the hammer 121.9 *feet*

gave an excellent display of P. T. accompanied by the Police Band. Later in the evening the Mysore Mounted and Dismounted Police Guards gave a delightful Tattoo display with the Police orchestra in attendance. Then came the customary 'Camp Fire' programme with the representatives of the competing States giving various musical and other items, specially pertaining to their State, which were thoroughly enjoyed. Then followed a common dinner in which officers and men of the Police forces had an excellent opportunity to mix with each other and exchange views. The Home Minister of Mysore was present throughout the last day's proceedings and partook of the constables' food. The next day most of the contesting Police teams went on a sight seeing tour of Mysore which they enjoyed immensely. This tour was arranged by the Inspector-General of Police, Mysore through the kindness of H. H. The Rajpramukh, who was host to the entire contingent of 500 and had the Gardens at Brindaban and the Palace specially lighted.

The arrangements for the seating of spectators who came in great numbers were very well-done. The biggest gathering witnessed the last day's athletic programme and appeared very pleased to see this keen competition. The conduct of the Meet evoked unstinted praise from the public. Our efforts to bring the public into closer contact



One of the competitors is seen clearing the Pole Vault on the final day of Police Sports



The Rajpramukh is giving away the Championship Trophy to the captain of the Punjab Team

with the Police through this Meet in order to create a better "fellow-feeling" and respect succeeded. It can be said with pride that the Meet has definitely served the purpose for which it was started.

During the Meet, the Central Sports Committee met to review the progress that had been made during the last three years. The Inspectors General of Police who were present also attended the Meeting. The following important decisions were taken for effecting further improvements in this championship Meet :—

1. That four hard-line contests will be held amongst the States eliminated at the heats in order to keep up their interest in the Championship ;

2. That Police Colours should be presented by the Committee to certain outstanding athletes ;

3. That wrestling should be included as a sports item in the card of events ;

4. That a training camp should be organised for training coaches;

5. That rifle competition and P. T. should be included in a separate Duty Meet which is in the process of being organised.

It is proposed to induce the Army Sports Control Board to allow an All-India Police Team to compete in the Inter-Services Sports and Athletic Championships as the Fourth Service.

———o———

INDIA

Statement of Crime for the Year 1952.

Name of the State.	Total Cog. Crime (IPC only.)	Offences relating to coins.	Offences relating to currency & bank notes.	Murders.	Kidnapping.	Dacoity & preparation & assembly for dacoity.	Robbery.	House breaking.	Thefts (both cattle & ordinary.
Assam ...	18004	6	52	261	247	517	219	5392	5387
Bihar ...	62011	20	131	910	383	1838	926	22938	20081
Bombay ...	84666	22	1	1499	711	799	2442	14725	37141
M. Pradesh.	58058	93	16	641	239	108	439	12727	31614
Madras ...	72332	51	4	1631	336	300	599	15901	46989
Orissa ...	19841	7	10	236	64	100	187	4889	8434
Punjab ...	20550	9	10	571	352	49	414	6065	5762
U. Pradesh.	58972	43	21	1476	801	776	499	19634	27147
W. Bengal	55925	29	44	472	335	1020	1115	14729	24841
Hyderabad	22591	9	2	717	144	616	688	5003	6655
M. Bharat	23268	12	2	376	256	325	337	7000	8753
Mysore ...	11848	4	4	158	76	44	96	2715	5746
Pepsu ...	8609	3	2	359	95	88	288	1835	1462
Rajasthan	25508	19	1	467	521	356	654	8477	7690
Saurashtra	41990	1	1	177	102	33	257	2129	4260
Travancore Cochin.	6561	...	13	164	8	26	99	1065	1292
Ajmer ...	1262	...	...	16	15	10	7	453	447
Bhopal ...	2835	1	1	33	42	11	13	1076	994
Bilaspur ...	136	1	...	2	8	1	2	18	50
Coorg ...	265	...	...	6	...	...	...	51	155
Delhi ...	7482	4	5	74	148	4	37	1138	4103
H. Pradesh	1020	...	...	17	42	4	33	237	234
Kutch ...	939	...	...	22	132	14	36	357	552
Manipur	1020	...	...	1	7	35	13	7	186
Tripura ...	1492	...	1	47	33	135	52	252	672
V. Pradesh.	4656	3	1	68	59	92	117	1967	1102
Andaman & Nicobar Islands.	169	...	...	2	1	...	2	29	67
Total ...	612010	337	322	10343	5157	7301	9571	150809	251816

INDIA

Statement of Crime for the Year 1953.

Name of the State.	Total Cog. Crime (IPC only.)	Offences relating to coins.	Offences relating to currency & bank notes.	Murders.	Kidnapping.	Dacoity & preparation & assembly for dacoity.	Robbery.	House breaking.	Thefts (both cattle & ordinary.)
Assam ...	15702	6	30	315	211	339	168	5186	5117
Bihar ...	54630	29	192	772	261	1283	732	22385	17971
Bombay ...	74897	23	3	1392	647	687	2136	13765	35598
M. Pradesh.	54223	53	6	650	226	77	431	12561	31028
Madras ...	95826	81	16	1850	311	333	653	19297	55375
Orissa ...	20878	7	4	224	60	65	132	4293	7576
Punjab ...	19407	10	10	539	385	40	258	5366	5753
U. Pradesh.	57268	56	13	1590	767	839	586	16210	24478
W. Bengal	56946	21	38	484	437	433	1011	13735	26801
Hyderabad	22796	12	...	548	157	311	538	5853	7010
J&Kashmir	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
M. Bharat	21258	5	7	341	279	409	385	4916	6070
Mysore ...	13942	8	7	166	81	22	94	2989	6961
Pepsu ...	5189	4	1	217	86	16	136	1122	1237
Rajasthan	21518	6	6	375	491	171	537	6584	6946
Saurashtra	10472	2	1	161	85	30	209	2178	2945
Travancore Cochin*	3203	2	10	86	8	8	52	581	615
Ajmer ...	1215	...	...	18	16	3	7	343	526
Bhopal ...	1937	...	...	25	18	18	10	799	672
Bilaspur ...	157	...	1	1	1	...	...	37	28
Coorg ...	357	1	1	5	...	1	2	72	132
Delhi ...	7675	8	6	60	171	...	38	1200	4012
H. Pradesh	1595	...	...	15	36	7	35	276	322
Kutch ...	1032	1	...	8	19	15	45	345	609
Manipur	1075	...	1	10	38	8	3	168	356
Tripura ...	1333	1	...	16	17	67	47	485	277
V. Pradesh	3913	2	1	94	45	72	91	1800	1092
Andaman & Nicobar Islands.	154	...	...	5	4	...	...	21	70
Sikim	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Total ...	568598	338	354	9967	4857	5254	8336	142515	249577

*Figures for June—December not received.

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

CONTENTS

		Page
1.	Ondal Armed Hold-Up *by N. S. Mukherjee*	1
2.	Bilasia Murder Case *by Detective Officer*	10
3.	International Bank Frauds *by N. J. Gibbs*	14
4.	Banc ry in Rajasthan *by K. D. Billimoria, I. P.*	23
5.	Quack Doctor *by V. R. Rajaratnam, I. P.*	30
6.	Police in the Andamans *by N. F. Suntook, I. P. S.*	33
7.	Bhopal Police Tattoo *by P. N. Chaturvedi*	38
8.	Love Letters Case *by C. J. V. Miranda, I. P. S.*	41
9.	Police Traps and Trap Witnesses *by M. M. Thaper, B.Sc., LL.B.*	44
10.	The Delhi Trunk Crime *by E. M. Rogers, I. P. (Retd.)*	51
11.	The Police Training School, Punjab, Phillaur *by A. S. Midha, I.P.*	60
12.	India-Pakistan Police Tattoo *by F. B. Manley, I. P.*	67
13.	President's Police and Fire Services Medal ...	71
14.	Crime Statistics	76
15.	Railway Crime	78

The Indian Police Journal
Sponsored by the Government of India
for the Police Forces of India.

Notice to Contributors

The Editor will be glad to consider articles of police interest for publication in the Indian Police Journal. Contributions should be typed in double-spacing. Photographs should be printed in black and white on glossy paper, and should be about post-card size. Contributions should be sent to "The Editor of the Indian Police Journal, 16-E Block (Civil) Secretariat, New Delhi."

Subscription Rates

The annual subscription rate is Rs. 5/- (8 sh.) post free. The Journal is issued quarterly.

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. 1 No. 2 OCTOBER, 1954

EDITORIAL

We appeal to all those, who are interested in the Indian Police to contribute to the Indian Police Journal. Within a few months we have been able to secure a large circulation in India and abroad. We hope that in a short time, the Journal will be able to reach every Police station in India, and be accepted as a friend by the every one of the 400,000 policemen, who constitute one of the largest unified police force in the world.

We are particularly interested in contributions from officers who investigate cases. It is they alone, who can tell the story of a crime with authority, who can explain how the investigation proceeded, what difficulties were encountered, how detection was secured or foiled. To those of you who have the knack of investigation, we make a special appeal for contributions.

Inspector N. S. Mukherjee has sent us an excellent account of the Ondal Armed Hold-Up which occurred in Bengal some time ago. We feel sure that such good investigations are common in every State, even the smallest of them, and we want to publish them because they show others how investigations should be done, and in general increase confidence in our ability to deal with crime.

Editor

Ondal Armed Hold-Up

By N. S. MUKHERJEE,

Inspector, C. I. D., West Bengal.

ON 27th July 1953, the Sessions Judge of Burdwan, agreeing with the unanimous verdict of the jury, convicted and sentenced three daring criminals (two of them Sikhs and one Bengalee) to long terms of imprisonment. Kartar Singh received a sentence of transportation for life under section 396 Indian Penal Code, and two of his associates, Satish Kar *alias* Ranen Majumdar and Gulzar Singh, each got 10 years' rigorous imprisonment. And so the curtain descended on the sensational case known as the " Ondal Armed Hold-up Case".

In one respect, these criminals may be given the title of pioneers, for theirs was the first effort to introduce gangster methods into crime in the rural area of West Bengal.

On the morning of the 15th November, 1952, a motor-van of the United Commercial Bank, Asansol Branch, in the district of Burdwan, was proceeding along the Grand Trunk Road from the direction of Asansol towards Burdwan. An amount of Rs. 26,000/- was locked up in two chests inside the van, and the van-door was strongly pad-locked. The Cashier, Sailendra Guha Roy, had the key to the pad-lock, and was seated by the side of the driver, Pabitra Ghosh. An armed guard, Ramprakat Dubey, sat behind the driver's seat with a loaded gun. The van was scheduled to deliver the money-chests to two collieries near Ondal for payment of wages to labour. Just as the van was about to cross a narrow bridge on the road, a private saloon car came from the opposite side and braked to a standstill in front of it, and the driver of the van had to bring it to a halt, as the approach to the bridge was too narrow. Immediately, six men sprang up, as if from nowhere, and ordered the three men in the van not to move. One of the six men showed a revolver. The armed guard raised his gun to open fire. He was immediately shot dead. The culprits then opened a barrage of fire from a Sten-gun, a pistol and a revolver. One shot punctured the wind-screen of the van and the powdered glass hit the cashier. Fortunately, the assailants' shots missed the cashier and the van driver. Both of them were then pulled out of the van. The culprits took the key from the

dazed cashier's pocket and opened the van, and forced open the locks of the chests. The entire sum of money and the gun was taken out by the culprits, who then got into their own car, turned it round, and sped in the direction from which it had come. It was noted that the car bore the number WBC 1809.

Before the car had gone about a furlong, it had to stop. The road there passed over a railway level-crossing, and on hearing the sounds of firing, the wary railway porter had scented trouble and closed the level-crossing gate. A number of people had begun to collect. The culprits had, therefore, to leave the car on the road and run for safety towards nearby jungles across the paddy fields. The culprits eventually gained the shelter of the jungles and were lost to view.

The local police arrived on the scene and took up investigation, but could not make any head-way. The West Bengal C. I. D. was called in by telephone, and took the case in hand on the next day, that is, the 16th November. A team of officers was placed in charge of the investigation.

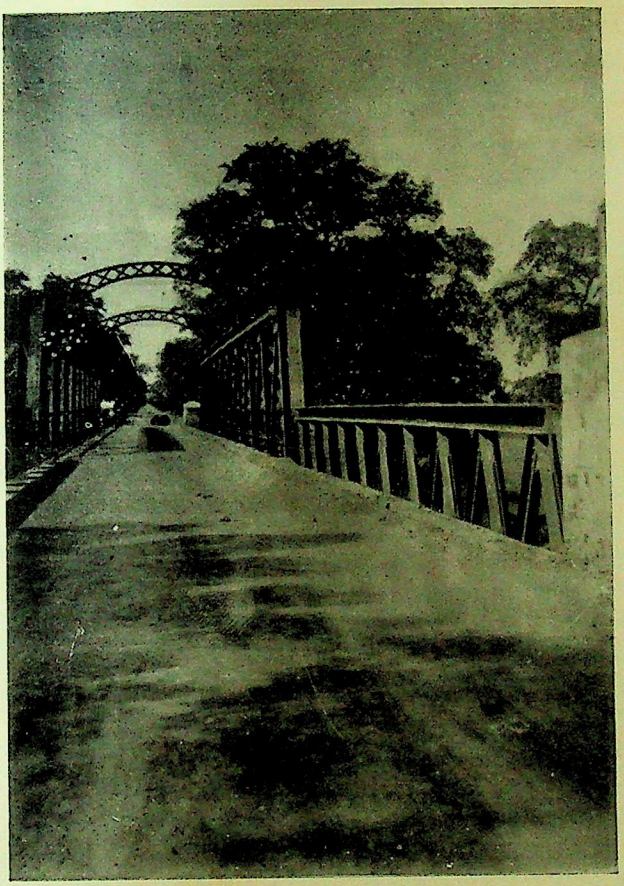
A searching squad was organised, and the neighbouring paddy fields and the jungle areas were thoroughly combed for clues. The gun was found in the pit of an abandoned colliery and two car number plates of U. P. R. 7065 were found skilfully concealed in a bush.

The saloon car left by the culprits had been kept apart under guard and was not allowed to be touched by anyone. This precaution bore very significant results as the killers had left their finger-prints on the body of the car.

A number of finger-prints, found on the wind-screen and other parts of the car, were photographed by experts from C. I. D. Headquarters. Upon examination of the culprits' car, some clothes and a bag containing small coins worth Rs. 500 and two pairs of shoes were found, and seized. The handle of the luggage carrier and a wheel-cap were missing from the car. Two loaded sten gun magazines, which had been dropped by the criminals on the floor of the Bank's van, were seized by the police.

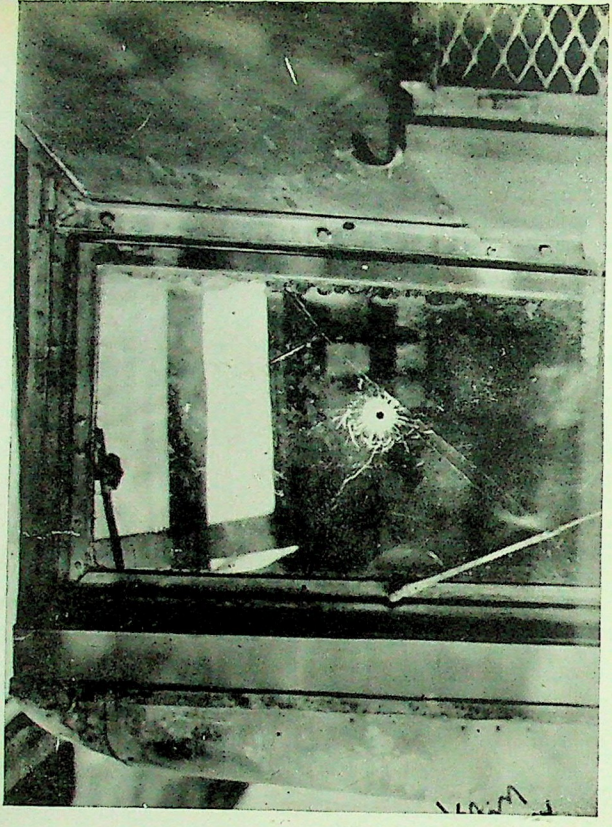
Both the Railway Stations of the city of Calcutta, namely, Howrah and Sealdah, were put under vigilant watch.

The clues furnished by the two car-number plates (U. P. R. 7065) were quickly followed up. The Uttar Pradesh C. I. D., was contacted



Singaran Bridge

This quiet spot at the east end of the Singaran Bridge on the Grand Trunk Road about 15 *miles from Asansol towards Burdwan was the scene of the crime committed on the morning of* 15*th November,* 1952



The Bullets of the bandits riddled the van during attack



Satish Kar alias Ranen Majumdar sentenced to rigorous imprisonment for 10 years

on the telephone and they furnished the name of the owner of the car. It was one Ambika Prosad Singh of Raipur Villa, Kanpur. On further enquiries he could not be traced at the address. It was learnt, however, that Ambika Prosad had hire-purchased the car from a Calcutta firm. The Calcutta firm gave the local address of Ambika as 17, Chandmari Road, Howrah. C. I. D. officers promptly searched Ambika's Chandmari Road house and found there the car parts, which were missing from the car used in the crime. Ambika, the owner of the car, could not be traced. After enquiries at Howrah it was ascertained that he was undergoing trial in an opium-smuggling case in Howrah Court and was on bail. An inspection of the Court records led the police to one Chanchal Kumar Ghosh of South Calcutta, who had stood surety for Ambika Singh. The surety told the police that he had last seen Ambika at Howrah two days before the date of the crime in the company of one Satish Kar *alias* Ranen Mazumdar, one Nirmal Mukherji *alias* Usha and one Kalan *alias* Pabitra Bhattacharji, who were his associates. Examination of police records showed that Satish Kar *alias* Ranen Mazumdar was an ex-convict in a case of highway robbery.

The C. I. D. investigators had got so far after having been on the case for one whole day.

On the 17th July, 1952, the Express from Dehra Dun steamed into Howrah station. One man—a tall Sikh, with a cloth bag in his hand got down from an inter-class compartment. He drew the attention of some Police and Excise men watching on the platform by his furtive behaviour. They wanted to look into his bag, but the man hastened to move away. This made suspicions against him stronger, and he was detained and searched. His bag was found to contain, among other things, some brand new clothes, Rs. 1,956-3-9 in cash, mainly in Government Currency notes, one .38 Webley & Scott Revolver, 17 cartridges and a pair of old trousers. He gave his name as Kartar Singh, and his story was that he was coming from Dehra Dun without a ticket.

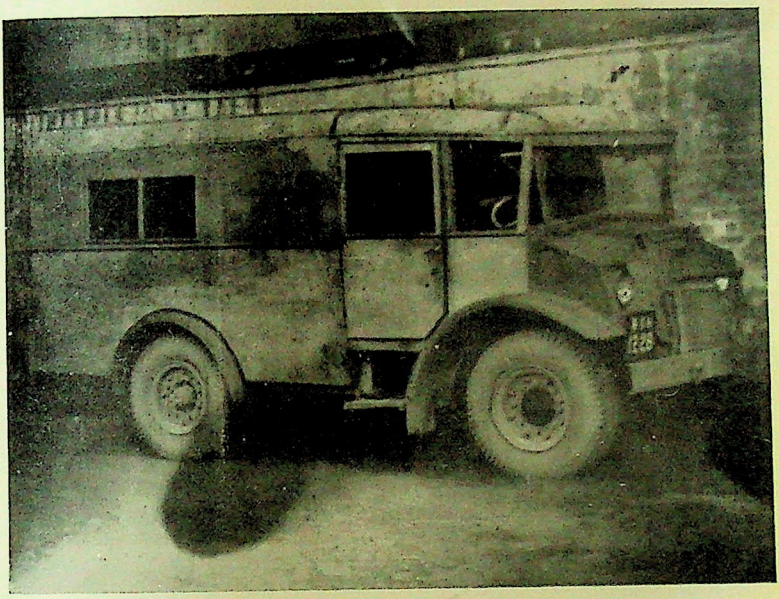
A case under the Arms Act was entered against him by the Government Railway Police.

The officer-in-charge of the investigation, inspecting the articles seized foom Kartar Singh's bag, noticed a thing which to him appeared rather significant. The lower edges of the trouser bore marks of dried-up reddish mud. It was mud similar to the reddish mud in the paddy-fields in the area where the armed hold-up had taken place. It was quite inconsistent with the man's story that he was

coming straight from Dehra Dun. The absence of a ticket with him made the Dehra Dun story appear rather thin. Moreover some of the currency notes bore initials in pencil which could be the initials of a bank cashier.

Kartar Singh was interrogated closely for sometime, but he stuck to his Dehra Dun story and pretended total ignorance of the Ondal Crime. The same evening Kartar Singh was taken to Asansol, and the next morning an identification parade was held in Asansol Jail before a Magistrate, at which the driver of the Bank's van spotted out Kartar Singh as the man who had fired the revolver and killed the Bank's guard. Two other witnesses, who had seen the miscreants running away after the crime, also identified him. The Bank Cashier, who was in Hospital also identified Kartar Singh at another parade before the Magistrate in the same Jail. The pencilled initials on the Government Currency notes were found to be those of the Bank's cashier. The story whispered by the reddish mud on the seized trousesr had by now been told. The theories of the investigating officer had been confirmed by actual evidence within 3 days of the commission of the crime, and the principle culprit was secured within 48 hours, admittedly by a stroke of luck.

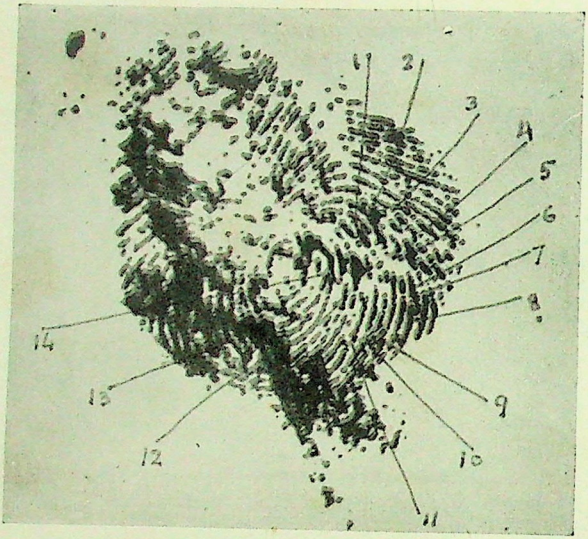
Shortly after, two reports from the C. I. D. Headquarters in Calcutta were received. One was from the Finger Print Expert, and another from the Ballistics Section. One of the finger prints, found on the wind-screen of the culprit's car, had tallied with Kartar Singh's finger prints, and the bullet extracted from the body of the dead Bank-guard had been fired from the revolver seized from Kartar Singh's bag at the Howrah Station. The ring of evidence was closing in round Kartar Singh, and he found that it was useless to make up stories any longer. The man's defences completely broke down after interrogation by a relay of officers, and ne came out with a narrative which tallied with the facts of the crime. It appeared from the prisoner's statement that the owner of the car, Ambika Prosad Singh of Howrah, was driving the car at the time of the crime, and besides Kartar and Ambika, Gulzara Singh of Calcutta, Satish Kar *alias* Ranen Mazumdar, Nirmal Mukherji *alias* Usha, Kalan *alias* Pabitra Bhattacharji of Calcutta had participated in the crime. Kartar said further that the culprits, after running for some distance through the jungles, had divided into two groups. Ambika Singh and Nirmal Mukherji left in one direction, while Satish *alias* Ranen, Kalan *alias* Pabitra, Gulzara and Kartar crossed the river, and after spending sometime in the Bankura district re-entered the district of Burdwan, where Gulzara and Kartar parted from Satish and Kalan. Satish, according to Kartar, had carried the entire booty with him (Rs. 26,000) and a



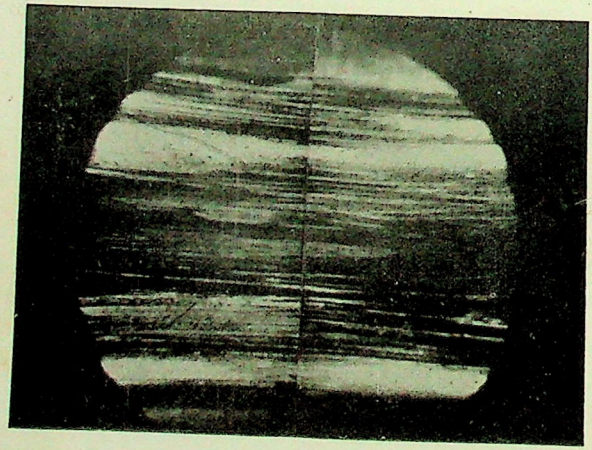
The Bank van from which the cash was looted



Kartar Singh alias Surain Singh alias Fouji sentenced to transportation for life



An Important clue—the latent finger-print—found on inside windscreen glass of the motor car left by the bandits



(a) (b)

(a) Rifling marks on the bullet recovered from the dead body of the cash guard and (b) specimen bullet fired from the above revolver prove their identity

division took place before the Sikhs parted from the Bengalees. Satish kept apart Rs. 10,000 as the price of the abandoned car, and a further sum of Rs. 4,000 for other expenses, and gave Rs. 2,000 each to the two Sikhs as their share of the loot.

Satish and Nirmal were arrested together from a house at Belgheria near Calcutta on 23-11-1952, and on the same day Gulzara Singh was trailed and arrested while passing along the Harrison Road in front of the Burabazar branch of the Imperial Bank. Cash Rs. 854 was found on Gulzara Singh. No money was found with Satish and Nirmal, but a lot of newly purchased clothing and other articles worth about Rs. 2,000 were recovered from the premises, in which they were arrested. All the three made statements admitting their participation in the crime, principally because they knew that their game was up, and it was no use trying to conceal anything from the police, who knew everything about them and their doings. There was another parade in the Asansol jail, and besides Kartar Singh being further identified by a fresh batch of witnesses, both Satish and Gulzara were spotted out by a number of witnesses as actual culprits. Somehow, luck favoured Nirmal Mukherji at the parade and none of the witnesses could pick him out.

Some routine investigation followed. The police contacted witnesses, who proved the purchases of the new clothes and articles by the accused, and other details. Gulzara Singh confessed before a Magistrate.

A charge sheet was submitted against the four accused and two absconders, *viz.*, Ambika Singh and Kalan under section 396 of the Indian Penal Code. Nirmal, who could not be identified in the parade, escaped punishment. The remaining three were tried, convicted and sentenced by the Sessions Judge, Burdwan.



The essential thing about detective work is continuous and intelligent work on a particular case.

E. M. SUTHERLAND,
Principles of Criminology.

Bilasia Murder Case

By Detective Officer

IN recent times no case has perhaps aroused as much public interest as the Bilasia Murder Case of Lucknow.

Shri B. B. Singh, accused of the murder, belonged to a respectable family, and was a member of the Indian Civil Service.

Bilasia, a "Bandi"—a kind of servant girl, was with Srimati B. B. Singh since her marriage. She was a pretty girl of about 17, and was the attraction of all men of the locality. Reports of her amorous adventures came to the notice of Srimati Singh, who was much upset at the behaviour of the girl. On May 26, 1943, she complained to her husband that Bilasia was behaving badly and was getting out of control. Shri Singh, who had returned late from office, lost his temper, and gave a severe beating to Bilasia.

The following morning, news went round that Bilasia's corpse had been removed late in the night from the house, and this rumour was conveyed to the Chief Secretary to the Uttar Pradesh (then United Provinces) Government. The Chief Secretary directly asked Shri Singh what truth there was in the rumour, and he said that he had given Bilasia a beating on the evening of the 26th May, and had subsequently taken her to the house of his brother-in-law, Shri Bhanwar Singh in Ramgarh Gularia hamlet of village Parsendi, district Sitapur. It was decided that enquiries should be made regarding the whereabouts of Bilasia. The enquiry was entrusted to Shri N. C. Misra, I. P., Superintendent of Police, C. I. D.

Shri Misra learnt from enquiries in Sitapur that the girl had disappeared from the village on the morning of May 28, 1943. On being informed that there was no trace of the girl, the Chief Secretary asked for the explanation of the accused, who undertook to produce the girl. Accompanied by Shri Misra, he went to Parsendi on the 28th May. Shri Singh went into his house and returned after half an hour with a note for the Chief Secretary to the effect that the girl had left the village on the 28th May.

On the 30th May, 1943, the case was handed over to the C. I. D.

for investigation. The task of the investigating staff bristled with difficulties, as more than 72 hours had elapsed after the incident.

Shri Singh had already admitted before the Chief Secretary that he had given a beating to Bilasia, and that on the night between the 26th and 27th May, 1943, he had undertaken the arduous journey to village Parsendi for leaving the girl there. The police examined his servants and were convinced that the journey to Parsendi was not as innocent a visit as was made out by him.

Enquiries disclosed that the car in which accused made the journey had broken down at Kasraila Bridge about 50 miles from Lucknow, and that Shri and Srimati Singh, and their chauffeur Mahabir had travelled by a cart from Kasraila Bridge to Ramgarh Gularia hamlet of Parsendi, where Shri Bhanwar Singh resided. Enquiries further revealed that soon after Shri Bhanwar Singh was contacted he had sent his three servants Gurbaksh Singh, Anantu and Faqire to the place where the car was standing. Enquiries from these three persons established that the dead body of a girl, kept in the boot of the car, had been buried in the bed of the river Goan. This body was subsequently dismembered, and the bones scattered in the river bed. The place, where the dead body was said to have been buried, was examined and a mud-stained saree, and a piece from a woman's jumper were found lying there. The discoveries of the bones, saree, and the half burnt piece of jumper, made at the instance of Gurbaksh, Anantu and Faqire, was an important piece of evidence. The bones were sent for medical examination. It transpired from the medical report that they belonged to one body, and that body was of a girl between the ages of 17 and 20. The mud-stained saree, and the half burnt jumper, on identification, were found to be those of Bilasia.

Shri B. B. Singh was charge-sheeted along with Bhanwar Singh and his servants. The charge against Shri B. B. Singh was that of murder (304-(*ii*) Indian Penal Code), and against Shri Bhanwar Singh and his servants, that of disposing of the dead body of Bilasia in order to screen the offender (201 Indian Penal Code).

The offence under section 201 Indian Penal Code was triable with the aid of jury, while the other charge was triable with the aid of assessors. During the course of the trial it became apparent that the witnesses for the prosecution were being tampered with. The police had taken the precaution of getting the statements of witnesses recorded under section 164 Criminal Procedure Code. But when they came before the Court, they were not prepared to stick to the statements made earlier. A detailed examination of the various

statements of witnesses produced at the trial would make a short description of the case unduly cumbersome. It would be sufficient to say that the Sessions Judge substantially believed the prosecution story, and observed that the evidence produced at the trial bore on its face the stamp of hostile influence and tampering. The findings of the learned Sessions Judge were :—

(1) The recovery of the bones was a genuine recovery; and that the bones were, in all probability, the bones of the murdered girl Bilasia.

(2) The saree, recovered from the place where the body was dismembered, was the saree of Bilasia.

(3) The car in which Shri B. B. Singh made the journey on the night of the 26th and 27th May broke down at Kasraila Bridge, and that the boot of the car contained the dead body of Bilasia, which was subsequently removed to river Goan.

The Sessions Judge came to the conclusion that Singh had, in a fit of anger, lost his self-control and given a severe beating to the girl with a stick of substantial size. Accused was accordingly convicted under the second part of section 304 Indian Penal Code, and sentenced to 5 years rigorous imprisonment. As regards the trial of the other persons with the aid of jury, the verdict was against the prosecution. The Sessions Judge being dissatisfied with the verdict of the jury made a reference to the Chief Court for setting aside that verdict.

When the case came up in appeal, Shri B. B. Singh was represented by Dr. Tej Bahadur Sapru. The appeal was argued at length. The judgment of the Chief Court was delivered by two eminent judges of that Court, who upheld the conviction of Shri B. B. Singh under section 304 Indian Penal Code, but refused to interfere with the verdict of the jury. The Chief Court held that it was proved, that Shri B.B. Singh had given such a beating to Bilasia, that it ultimately resulted in her death. It was further held, that on the evidence it was established, that the dead body was removed in a car from Lucknow, but the method of the disposal of the body was not established. In arriving at the above conclusions the Chief Court relied upon the statements of Srimati Haliman, and the chauffeur Mahabir. It may be mentioned here, that these two witnesses had gone back upon their statements recorded under section 164 Criminal Procedure Code, and although their Lordships made it clear in their judgment, that they were not relying upon the statements made by these witnesses

under section 164 Criminal Procedure Code, as substantive piece of evidence, yet their statements, recorded under section 164, were utilised indirectly for basing a conviction. This was one of the reasons why an appeal to His Majesty in Council was admitted by special leave.

There was perhaps, one more reason why the appeal was admitted. Traditionally in England great weight is attached to the verdict of a jury. According to the verdict, which was upheld by the Chief Court, the prosecution had failed to establish that the corpse of Bilasia had been disposed of by persons accused of the offence under section 201 Indian Penal Code. Thus their Lordships thought that one important link, which was very relevant to the charge of culpable homicide not amounting to murder, was wanting in the case. This instance discloses how difficult it is to present a case in a mixed trial.

Their Lordships of the Privy Council believed the fact, that Shri B. B. Singh had undertaken a long motor car journey in the middle of the night, and the explanation, given by Shri B. B. Singh for the journey, was false. It was, however, pointed out that this midnight journey did raise a strong suspicion against Shri B.B. Singh, but this circumstance in the case did not go far enough to lead them to the conclusion, that he was actually responsible for the death of Bilasia.

It is not the purpose of this brief note to offer any criticism of the judgments of the two appellate Courts. The facts, made out at the trial, speak for themselves. Shri Singh did admit that he had given a thrashing to Bilasia. He had also admitted that he had removed Bilasia in the night by car. There was no satisfactory reason why that midnight journey was undertaken at a time when his mother-in-law was suffering from an acute heart attack, and his infant son was the victim of serious intestinal disorders, and he had an important meeting early the next morning. The journey by car to Ramgarh Gularia was undertaken by borrowing petrol coupons from a friend, on a hot summer night, on a road a good portion of which was unmetalled.

The story, that the prosecution had put forward, had undoubtedly the ring of truth in it, though the highest appellate Court held that the evidence did not go beyond creating strong suspicion against Shri Singh.

Since their Lordships of the Privy Council did not depart from the usual practice of accepting the appreciation of the evidence reached by the Court from which the appeal was brought, they could not reject the view, which the Chief Court took of the evidence without themselves considering the evidence in detail.

Shri Singh died a few years later, and it was rumoured that he had committed suicide.

International Bank Frauds

By N. J. Gibbs,

Assistant Commissioner of Police, Bombay.

MONSIEUR VESALE, a Belgian, called at the office of Thos. Cook & Sons, Princes Street, Edinburgh, with a letter of credit issued by the National Bank of Commerce, Detroit, for 50,000 dollars. The letter of credit appeared to be in order. It had been cashed for various small sums at European Banks. The party was asked to identify himself and promptly produced a passport issued at Brussels. The passport bore the stamp of the Immigration Office in London, dated 4th May, 1930. Its number was duly noted. Monsieur Vesale asked for $5,000. Fortunately for the firm it was a holiday and they did not have this sum with them. They paid $1,500, which Monsieur Vesale suavely accepted with some reluctance, and promised to call the next day for more. He never turned up. Later it was discovered that the letter of credit, and all endorsements on it, were forged. More interesting was the fact, that the Immigration Department could find no record of the person having arrived in England. A reference to the Brussels Police revealed that the individual was unknown, and the passport number quoted was of the passport of an eminently respectable person of Belgium, a person definitely above suspicion. Monsieur Vesale was described as a foreign Jew, probably German, about 45 years of age, stockily built, about 5'6" in height. He spoke bad English, and was very well dressed.

In the short conversation that he had with the cashier, he referred to the Royal Scottish Academy Exhibition, which had been just opened at Edinburgh, and mentioned that it was his intention to buy a fairly large number of pictures on behalf of certain art connoisseurs in European countries.

On the 21st January, 1932, a Mr. Maxmillian Cronffort registered at the Gresham Hotel, Dublin. The next day he left for Belfast, and called at the Belfast Banking Corporation, Castle Place branch where he presented a letter of credit to the manager. It was for $46,000 payable to Maximillian E. Cronffort of the Firm Bierman & Co., drawn on the National City Bank of New York, Lima Peru branch. It appeared to be in order and bore endorsements of several European Banks. At his request Cronffort was paid $4,500.

On the 23rd January, the same gentleman visited the office of the Royal Bank of Ireland, Dublin, where he cashed $8,000 on the letter of credit. On the 25th January, he was back at Belfast, where he cashed $18,200 at the Belfast Banking Company. In conversation with Bank officials he stated that he was from Lima Peru, and that his birthplace was Switzerland. The next day, a person, answering the same description, walked out of the office of the American Express Co. at Hay Market, London, and changed £980, Irish money. He gave his name as Paul Roth and produced a Swiss passport. By the time officials of these Banks realised that the letter of credit was a forgery, Cronfiort *alias* Roth had disappeared. The Aliens Registration Branch of the United Kingdom Police were certain that no person of this name had entered or left England. The presumption arose, therefore, that in addition to passports in the name of Cronffort, and Roth, the individual also possessed an English passport as the movements of English subjects were not recorded. The net proceeds of this brief episode were to the extent of £7,000 sterling. The description of Maximillian Cronfiort *alias* Paul Roth *alias* Monsieur Vesale as furnished by several witnesses was identical.

These two incidents clearly revealed that an international gang of clever forgers was operating between America and Europe, a gang with vast resources capable of producing forged or fictitious letters of credit and bogus passports of any nationality. It clearly revealed also that each 'coup' was cleverly timed, and planned before being put into operation.

On 11th July, 1932, Messrs. Lloyd Triestino's Motor Vessel "Victoria" arrived in Bombay from Genoa. Among the passengers were two individuals, who were destined to hit the headlines in the Indian Press, and to be a source of worry and concern to the Mercantile Bank of India at Bombay, Lloyds Bank at Karachi, and to the Bombay C. I. D. Two members of the gang had come to India on a mission, the mission being to collect as much money as they could in the shortest possible time on two forged letters of credit. Their names were later identified as Isac Rosenfeld and Victor Intaler. Rosenfeld was Cronfiort *alias* Paul Roth *alias* Monsieur Vesale, who had already cheated Irish and Edinburgh Banking concerns.

Intaler registered at the Taj Mahal Hotel. On 12th July, Intaler visited the Mercantile Bank of India on Esplanade Road, and presented letter of credit No. Y 7020, dated 26th April for 81,000 dollars purporting to have been drawn in his favour by the Bank of Montreal, New York branch. The letter of credit and the letter of indication appeared to be in order. Intaler asked for, and received 20,000 dollars after

verifying the rate of exchange. On 13th July, he visited the Bank, and drew 25,000 dollars. He was there again on 14th July, and drew another sum of 25,000 dollars, thus making a total of 70,000 dollars, which practically exhausted the letter of credit. In conversation with the Accountant, he styled himself as a buyer, a buyer of what he did not say ; he referred vaguely to the fact that he had come from Kashmir, and was very distressed that the rate of exchange of the dollar was going against him. He created the impression of a florid prosperous foreigner, engaged in some business of an important nature, a little eccentric in a rich sort of way. The letter of credit bore the endorsements of several European Banks, and created no suspicions whatever.

In fact things looked so rosy that the crooks became avaricious. Intaler (and remember it was only Intaler who visited the Bank) mentioned that he had called for another letter of credit from New York for 100,000 dollars, and wanted the bank to enter into a forward exchange contract. It was then, that he mentioned, that he was a buyer of cotton. This caused some doubt in the mind of the Accountant. Transactions of this type in cotton were usually effected through banks, and it was strange that this individual showed no inclination to open a banking account even though he had to date drawn 70,000 dollars in cash, and intimated that he was expecting a further sum of 100,000 dollars. The Bank started enquiries, as a result of which, they received a cable on the 16th July from Montreal that the letter of credit was a forgery. They informed the Police. Intaler had checked out of the Taj Mahal Hotel on the afternoon of 14th July, destination unknown. Intaler's description was obtained. There were two striking identification marks about him. He spoke with a foreign American accent, and wore a large diamond ring.

Now this was an era before demonitisation, when thousand rupee notes were valid currency, and fortunately for us, Intaler had been paid in this currency. It was the practice of all our Banks to keep a record of the movement of thousand rupee notes, and the Mercantile Bank, in conformity with the existing practice, was able to furnish the numbers of the notes to the Police.

Two things had to be done. The first was to prevent Victor Intaler from leaving the country, and the second was to circulate the numbers of the notes in banking circles. Accordingly a " clear the line: top priority" telegram was despatched to the ports of Calcutta, Madras, Karachi, and also to Colombo giving the description of Intaler. The ports and railway termini were watched. A painstaking search

of all shipping and mail train reservations leaving Bombay was made. Enquiries were started about several persons, who could have been Intaler, who had sailed from Bombay between the 14th July, and 15th July. No information was forthcoming from Travel Bureaux, or from the railway termini in Bombay. No notes, we were assured, had been tendered, or had come to notice. It seemed for a moment that Intaler had made a safe get away.

The P. & O. Banking Corporation, Bombay, suddenly reported that three of the wanted notes had been converted into sterling on the afternoon of the 12th July, by a person who gave his name as Rosenfeld. On the 13th July, this individual visited a curio dealer and money changer, Hotchand Motumal, and changed 11 of the wanted notes into dollars. He also purchased a small ornamental ivory elephant. A quick check of hotels revealed that Isac Rosenfeld had been staying at the Grand Hotel, Bombay, but had left it in the afternoon of the 14th July—about the same time, that Victor Intaler had checked out of the Taj Mahal Hotel. We were able to ascertain that Rosenfeld, styling himself as a German subject, had arrived on a German passport on the s.s. "Victoria," but in spite of checking, and rechecking the passenger list, the name Intaler could not be found. With the co-operation of Lloyd-Triestino it was ascertained from Genoa, that Rosenfeld was issued with Ticket No. A. 46262, and immediately after this, ticket No. A 46263 was issued to a Mr. Sam Ast, who had disembarked at Bombay, but in spite of our best efforts we could find no trace of him. He appeared to have vanished into thin air.

The scene now changed to Karachi.

On 18th July, 1932, David Wemborg called on the Manager, Lloyds Bank, Karachi, and presented to him letter of credit No. C.-85916, dated 13th January, 1932, drawn in his favour by the Banque Commerciale de Berne under protection of the National City Bank of New York, New York Branch, for 50,500 dollars. The letter of credit appeared to be in order, and at his request M. David Wembrog was paid 5,000 dollars. He gave his residence as Bristol Hotel. On the 19th July, he again called at the Bank, and wanted 30,000 dollars on the letter of credit. Prior to his arrival, the Manager had received a warning notice from the local branch of the Mercantile Bank of India with the description of Victor Intaler. Wemborg answered the description, the diamond ring, glittering on his little finger, provided convincing corroboration. The Manager, unknown to Wemborg, got in touch with the Karachi Police. Their detectives, having received a warning look-out telegram from the Bombay C. I. D., had traced a man answering to Victor Intaler's description to the Bristol Hotel, and

were waiting there for him to return. The Bank message was passed on to them, and they returned to the Bank, where they arrested Wemborg, and impounded the Letter of Credit. Wemborg's room was searched. No money was forthcoming, except a sum of 900 dollars, but a Swiss passport in his name was discovered. It bore the Bombay Police Stamp "Permitted to land" dated 11th July, 1932. This was interesting as we had no official record of the disembarking at Bombay of any person named David Wemborg on the 11th July, 1932.

Pursuing their enquiries, the Karachi Police traced two of the wanted 1000 rupees notes. These had been presented to the local agents of Imperial Airways as payment for a passage on 18th July. One note had been presented by one Mr. Sam Ast, and another note had been received from Mr. Isac Rosenfeld residing at the North Western Hotel. Mr. Sam Ast gave his passport to the firm, and they obtained the necessary visas for him, and returned his passport. Mr. Isac Rosenfeld obtained the necessary visas himself. Both were scheduled to fly on the 20th July, 1932.

The Police interrogated Isac Rosenfeld with regard to the possession of the wanted currency note, and he very plausibly explained that he had travelled in the same train from Delhi with a Mr. David Wemborg, who had changed the note with him. David Wemborg, who had by this time been identified as Intaler and as Sam Ast, corroborated this, Rosenfeld was allowed to go but kept under surveillance. Meanwhile a telegram, was received from the Bombay C.I.D. to look out for Rosenfeld, who had been identified as the person, who had changed several of the wanted notes in Bombay. The Karachi Police thereupon arrested Rosenfeld and searched his room. The ornamental elephant was found. Where was the money? The following morning, when the room boy turned the mattress, he heard a rustling sound, a sound of crumpled paper. He called the Manager, and the stitching was undone. Bundle upon bundle of currency notes dropped out. A crook's fortune had been uncovered. Counting of the notes took some hours, but eventually the total was struck:—

Rs. 2,43,000 in Indian currency
£660 in sterling
$2,452 in American bills.

The Hotel Management remembered that Rosenfeld had used another mattress, which, he had asked, should be changed. This was searched, and a further sum of £1100 sterling was recovered. The gigantic swindle had failed.

Both the criminals were sent to Bombay, and on arrival, their persons, and luggage were searched again, when eight small slips of paper of accounts in Rosenfeld's handwriting were found concealed in the double cuff of one of Rosenfeld's shirts. These slips contained particulars of the frauds committed in Bombay together with the various amounts of sterling, and dollars obtained from Banks, and money changers. Their detailed expenses had been carefully noted, from it we could reconstruct that they had travelled from the Continent, embarking at Genoa. It clearly showed also that an account had to be rendered to some one in Europe. The rest was easy. We were able to establish that Rosenfeld had changed 36 thousand rupee notes—we traced 35 of these notes. All the remaining notes were found in the hotel mattresses at Karachi.

The passport of Sam Ast was never found. The letter of credift used in Bombay was never traced, but the passports in the name of David Wemborg and Isac Rosenfeld, and the letter of credit presented to Lloyds Bank, Karachi, were recovered, and from these documents we were able to piece the case together.

The answer to the question as to how David Wemborg's passport bore the Bombay landing stamp, when in fact no person by that name landed, was answered by comparing the landing stamp on this passport with the genuine stamps on Rosenfeld's passport. After his passport had been stamped by an officer of our Passport Branch, Rosenfeld hurried down to his cabin and transferred the impression to the bogus passport of David Wemborg, probably by using damp semiporus, or what is more commonly known as transfer paper. There was more than mere surmise in this theory, as in stamping Rosenfeld's passport, the officer's hand had shaken slightly thereby giving a very distinctive, and unique impression, which was reproduced in all its minutest details on Wemborg's passport. The same ruse was adopted with the passport of Sam Ast, its impression being transferred to the passport of Victor Intaler. Actually the Mercantile Bank, Bombay, had not insisted on the production of a passport to identify Victor Intaler, but these crooks were so thorough and attentive to every detail. that it would be quite safe to assume that a passport in that name did exist, and would have been produced had it been called for. When the s. s. " Victoria " again docked in Bombay, identification parades were held, which established beyond any doubt that Intaler *alias* Wemborg had entered this country as Sam Ast, a Canadian. The Swiss and German consular authorities declared the passports of Wemborg and Rosenfeld to be forgeries. The visa of the British Consul at San Remo validating the passport for entry into India was also a forgery. Furthermore, Intaler, was traced with an

imposing criminal history in the United States of America, and Austria :

> 'Intaler *alias* Wemborg was definitely identified as Sam Ast. He was convicted and sentenced in Vienna on 9th January, 1931, for attempted cheating. He received a sentence of 8 months imprisonment and also another two months for attempted bribery of a Police Officer. During the years 1917 to 1925, he was arraigned before various Criminal Courts in America for offences of burglary, disorderly conduct, vagrancy, pocket picking and grand larceny (Diamond Switch) under several aliases. He was wanted in New Hampshire for ' Switching Diamonds'.

Rosenfeld's criminal history was not traced, but there was no doubt that he was the brain in this swindle.

In spite of the best efforts of the European, American, and Canadian Police, the nationality of these men was never established.

The letter of credit presented to Lloyds Bank showed that the gang resorted to a very ingenious method of increasing the amount from the original $2,500 to 50,500 dollars. With regard to this letter of credit, it had been established that it was issued by the Banque Commerciale de Berne to David Wemborg, who presented the required credentials and obtained on 13-1-1932, a letter of credit for $2,500. Two sums of $1,200 dollars each were withdrawn, one at Brussels, and the other at Liege. It would appear that as there was only a balance of $100 dollars left, the time had arrived for the necessary alterations. The Letter of Credit had the following limitation clause printed on two sides. " Not to Exceed ($2,500). TWO THOUSAND FIVE HUNDRED DOLLARS."

This had been altered to read : " NOT TO EXCEED (50,500) FIFTY THOUSAND FIVE HUNDRED DOLLARS." The dollar symbol and the "2" in the brackets had been substituted by "50". The bracket closed over the full stop, thus giving more space to fit in "Fifty" which was inserted in the space occupied by the closing of the bracket, and the " Two." Necessary alterations were also made in the manuscript in the body of the draft so as to read Fifty Thousand Five Hundred, and the date of expiry was altered from 1932 to 1933. But none of this was visible to the naked eye, and in the High Court enlargements were exhibited, which had been made from ordinary, and panchromatic plates. The manner in which the limitation clause had been

raised was clearly seen from the panchromatic plate enlargement, wherein the protector graph imprint was eliminated. This was done by the forgers with the obvious intention of covering any defects visible to the naked eye.

Victor Intaler and Isac Rosenfeld were found guilty of conspiracy, cheating, and using as genuine a forged document by a Special Jury of the High Court, and sentenced to five years rigorous imprisonment each on 18th January, 1933. The trial was an expensive one as it became necessary to bring a witness from a foreign bank at State expense to establish that the letter of credit, presented to the Mercantile Bank in Bombay, must necessarily have been a forgery as the original one bearing the same number had been retired and was in the custody of the bank. It was produced in Bombay.

The case was not without its humorous side. In the first place the foreign witness charged the State for wines, tooth paste, hair oil and recreational taxi drives. Secondly, two rather nervous and excited Parsi witnesses from a Bank positively identified Inspector Watkins of the C.I.D., who was in the identification parade, as Rosenfeld, and it took Watkins several years to live down the jokes his colleagues made on this account.

As the Police had impounded all the money found on these swindlers, the diamond ring had to be sold to pay for their defence. The gang, presumably in Europe, was late in coming to their aid, but two days after conviction an unknown Indian handed to the Jailor of the prison a sum of £1,000 for their defence. The cheats fell out in Jail with regard to the distribution of the money, and Intaler endeavoured to smuggle two letters to the gang leader in France, but even in this, considerable caution was displayed as the letters were addressed to a certain Monsieur Achties Kapotus, but the address was the residence of an Advocate of the Court of Appeal of Paris. He was interviewed by an officer of the French Surete, and gave an extremely unsatisfactory explanation stressing all the time on the fact that as an Advocate he was bound to professional secrecy.

On release from jail on 11th December, 1936, both Rosenfeld and Intaler purchased railway tickets for Bombay, but eluded the watch on them, and were next heard of in Madras under the names of Lucien Crabe Chammelte and Moritz Levy. There they became acquainted with a certain Abraham Feliman, a diamond merchant. They returned to Bombay on 8th January, 1937. They were supplied with travel documents and sailed for Danzig *via* France on 25th January, 1937, on the "City of Hong Kong."

They were next heard of at Amsterdam, where they met Abraham Feliman, and through him a well-known diamond merchant of the city. They called on the merchant on 5th May, and after inspection agreed to purchase from him diamonds to the value of 31,000 gold Guilders. The selected diamonds were put into a sealed envelope, and the envelope was signed by the merchant, and the would-be buyers, who promised to return with the money on 7th May. They did not keep the appointment, and the merchant opened the envelope to find, to his consternation, that the envelope contained pieces of glass. Sam Ast *alias* Wemborg *alias* Intaler had resorted to his well-known *modus operandi* of "Diamond Switching" and the trick did not fail. Abraham Feliman, on being interrogated, stated that he had met these persons at Madras, and believed them to be what they stated they were, " enamel and glassware merchants " of some standing. The Bombay C. I. D. there lost trace of the individuals.

Perhaps they still continue their little game ; or are happily retired in some prison cell, planning the next coup with relaxed discrimination.

Diverse social service and recreational activities have been added to the normal duties of the Bhopal State Police personnel in the last two years. During the period, ' Shramdan ' by them had saved the State Government a sum of Rs. 30,000.

An oval, ' pucca ' sports stadium with terraces, stone steps and mud platforms to accommodate nearly 25,000 spectators had been constructed through ' Shramdan.'

During the last two years, 645 trees had been planted in the police garden " Noor Bagh," and the parade ground. Besides, in their spare hours the policemen had raised a vegetable garden which not only supplied vegetables to their messes, but earned nearly Rs. 3,600 for their garden fund.

Nearly 60 men worked for seven hours a day for 15 days in helping the P. W. D. to construct a bathing ghat on the smaller of the two lakes in the city.

Another batch of 50 policemen is working six hours a day to prepare a Shishu Vihar (children's park) near the police lines. Sports equipment worth Rs. 1,275 required to be fixed in the Vihar will be donated by policemen from their sports fund.

The Bhopal police brass and piper bands have so far earned Rs. 8,568.

A co-operative store, with a loan of Rs. 2,000 from the band fund, will shortly be opened to provide cheap and good ration to policemen's messes. It is expected that a flour mill and an oil crushing mill to supply pure atta and unadulterated mustard oil to the messes will also be opened.

(*Times of India*, 14-9-1954.)

Banditry in Rajasthan

By K. D. Billimoria, I. P.

Inspector General of Police, Rajasthan.

WITH the formation of Rajasthan in April 1949, and the prospect of the abolition of Jagirdari and other vested interests looming large on the horizon, the reactionary elements of the State joined their hands together, and decided to set at naught the forces of law and order. They exploited and inspired all the extant criminal elements to create a situation, which would threaten the very existence of the State. There were two types of crimes peculiar to Rajasthan, which seriously affected the safety and well-being of the peaceful citizens. The first was an open form of outlawry committed by organised gangs, greatly differing from the common form of dacoity, and considerably surpassing it in the intensity of damage to human life and property. The other was kidnapping for ransom. Some of the richest businessmen carrying on business in big cities like Calcutta and Bombay belong to villages and towns in Rajasthan, and they occasionally visit their native land. The outlaws found it profitable to kidnap these persons or their relatives, and demanded huge ransoms, which were paid up sooner or later.

The factors, which caused the general out-break of criminal activities of the lawless elements, were:—

(1) The absence of any regulation or control of arms, which resulted in the smuggling of arms even from far places like Hyderabad and Burma by some of the 20,000 Rajasthani demobbed soldiers.

(2) The presence of numerous, big and small Jagirdars, who aided and abetted the trained ex-Army, and ex-Police personnel to carry on loot and plunder on a large scale.

(3) The ample opportunities of safe hideouts provided to the outlaws by the difficult and the extensive terrain of the Aravalies, the lofty and ever-shifting sand dunes in the Western tracts, and the deep ravines of the Chambal river. These tracts are difficult to negotiate even with the help of mechanised conveyances.

(4) The proposed land reforms and the abolition of Jagirdari.

(5) The agrarian unrest and tension between Rajputs, and Jats.

(6) The 650-mile long Border line separating Rajasthan from Pakistan, on either side of which was a no-man's land with conditions very congenial to dacoits and smugglers.

(7) Hiding places afforded to dacoits of each side on the other side of the border.

The year 1949 was the peak year from the point of view of crime, and the gangs of the outlaws which operated in the State mainly belonged to three groups, *viz.*, (1) the gangs in the Aravalies led by Jiwan Singh and Dhonkal Singh, (2) the gangs in the Chambal River ravines under the leadership of Shanker, Pirthi, Jagman and Sirmor Gujars of Dholpur, Man Singh of Agra, and Lakhan and Sultan of Madhya Bharat, and (3) The gangs of sand dunes, headed by Pabudan Singh, Bhanwar Singh and Jagmal Singh. Besides these, the gangs of Banwari and Suraj Bhan, the notorious outlaws were operating in the plains as well as in the hilly tracts of the Aravalies. All these gangs were equipped with modern automatic weapons of high velocity, and were thoroughly conversant with their use.

Within a short time the Rajasthan Police was able to suppress very effectively the growing menace of these gangs. They succeeded in suppressing 167 dacoits in 1949, 541 in 1950, 450 in 1951, 467 in 1952, 498 in 1953, and 230 so far in 1954, thus bringing the total of the dacoits to 2,353. More than 235 encounters with dacoits took place from 1949 up to date in which 35 Police officers, as shown below, lost their lives:—

Rank.	Number
1. Circle Inspectors	2
2. Sub-Inspectors	7
3. Assistant Sub-Inspector	1
4. Head Constables	5
5. Constables	20
Total ...	35

The magnitude of the task, that confronted the Police, could be realised from the following salient facts—

(1) The dacoits were armed with modern weapons including automatic arms.

(2) They had large supplies of ammunition.

(3) They were trained fighters, well versed in battle tactics, and were more or less fighting with their backs to the wall.

(4) They operated in a country which was entirely favourable to them. Because of the sandy and hilly terrain they could move as fast and far, as the Police Force, even when the latter had recourse to mechanised transport, and the Chambal ravines provided easy shelter whenever they needed it.

(5) The dacoits were able, in majority of the cases, to offer battle from a site of their choice, and the Police had invariably to forgo the most potent factor in attack *viz.*, the element of surprise.

(6) Some of them were able to skip across the border and secure shelter there, just as some of their dacoits also were suspected to be hiding in our territory.

Under these circumstances all the members of the Police force engaged in the task were in personal danger all the time. But the operations were carried out with such organisation, skill, and courage that the incidence of casualties was kept to the minimum, while the maximum possible results were achieved.

The desperate nature of the work carried out can be seen from the following incidents :—

(1) It was reported on 30-8-1952, that dacoit Khanura, who was responsible for a number of dacoities accompanied by murders, was seen going towards his village Rataria in the jurisdiction of P. S. Jabra, Distt. Jodhpur. The Police party, therefore, started in search of him, and it was learnt that Khanura and his party were staying in Champawat-Ki-Dhani in village Jabra at a distance of 8 miles from Out-Post Baland, where the Police party were camping. The Police party reached Champawat-Ki-

Dhani on the 9th September at 9 A.M., where they were informed, that Khanura had already left on camel and, therefore, the party, following the tracts of the camels, arrived behind a sand dune, where they saw five camels and one horse tethered. The dacoits were inside the hut. The Police party fired, and shot dead the camels and the horse on the spot. Two of the five dacoits came out of the hut, and took their positions on small sand dunes, and all started firing. The firing continued for six hours, and the ammunition of the Police party was almost exhausted. The situation was very desperate, but after a while the dacoits were successfully smoked out of their strong position, and the whole gang was shot dead.

(2) After committing the murder of six Jats in July, 1952, the notorious dacoit Mangal Singh resident of village Chomu, District Jodhpur, joined the gang of notorious dacoit Uttam Singh of Jodhpur District, and committed a number of dacoities. On receiving a report, that Mangal Singh with some of his associates was taking shelter in village Chomu, the Police party reached the spot on the morning of the 12th April, 1953, and leaving the vehicles at a distance, advanced towards the Dhani. No reliable information was available regarding the exact whereabouts of the dacoits. The Police, therefore, surrounded the Dhani, and started a systematic search. Constable Jor Singh suspected something in a pit and tried to see through the thorny bush covering it. Dacoit Mangal, who was hiding in that pit, fired at the Constable and caused him fatal injuries in his abdomen before the latter could take aim. The Police opened fire on the spot, where the dacoit was hiding himself. The firing continued for some time from both the sides, without any result. Then a hand grenade was thrown by the Police, but as the place was sandy, and the dacoit was in a pit, it did not prove effective. Two tear gas shells, thrown towards him, forced him to come out, but the dacoit was full of fight, and fired accurately till he was brought down by a good shot. The Police party was in the open, and it was sheer luck that the officers escaped unhurt.

The following list of the arms recovered from the dacoits captured, or shot dead clearly shows the magnitude of the danger to which the State and its people were exposed, and the courage, dash, and

resourcefulness with which the Police were called upon to tackle the situation :—

Kind of Weapon	Number
1. Muzzle Loading Guns	106
2. Sten Guns	3
3. Muzzle Loading Pistols	5
4. Tommy Guns	2
5. .303 bore rifles	112
6. Guns of Misc. bore	81
7. Rifles of Misc. bore	45
8. Pistols of Misc. bore	42
9. Hand Grenades	9
Total ...	405

The dacoits had completely demoralised the public, and quite a large number of the villages were deserted. The dacoits used to hide in or round about the village during day-time, loot houses in the afternoon, commit varied acts of cruelty and barbarity on women and children for the sake of striking terror, and thus they endeavoured to obtain control over the minds of the rural population. But gradually the public realising the change in the situation, and the gallantry of the police gave up their old attitude, and performed acts of unimaginable heroism in opposing them. Sheilds and arms to commemorate these were awarded to villagers. The first was the village of Khanwas, in Jaipur District. Dacoits from Uttar Pradesh entered the village, shot at random and wounded half a dozen persons including one child, two youths, and one old woman. This infuriated the villagers, and an ex-service man, Jai Narain, facing death deprived the leader of the gang of his rifle. The villagers then captured and killed these dacoits. In the District of Churu some dacoits from the adjoining District, Jhunjhunu, went to steal camels. The villagers resisted and killed two dacoits. In the District of Jaipur, when six armed dacoits were returning after committing a dacoity at village Kalakho, the villagers of this village and those of the neighbouring six villages, chased the dacoits, who shot dead one of the villagers and injured five others. But the villagers continued the resistence and ultimately succeeded in rounding up all the dacoits along with their camels loaded with stolen property.

The fact that the Police and public have been working shoulder to shoulder with the grim determination to sacrifice even their lives in order to fight and exterminate the evil of outlawry, definitely indicates a high morale, which has been created by the vigorous action of the

Police. The prompt distribution of adequate rewards for arresting or liquidating the dacoits to the Police personnel and the public not only encouraged them to put up a stiff and gallant resistance, but also to take it up as a National duty. In 32 cases rewards amounting to Rs. 27,000 were distributed to 370 Police officers, and 63 public men and women. Arms were likewise awarded to the villagers and the Village Defence Organisations.

The arms census was conducted under the Arms Act and steps were taken under the Preventive Detention Act against the alleged harbourers of dacoits. This had a very salutary effect on the situation.

With a view to liquidating the inter-State gangs, Police Conferences between officers of neigbhouring States of Madhya Bharat, Uttar Pradesh, Bombay and Punjab were held. An Indo-Pakistan Police Officers' Conference was also organised to put an effective check on border crime. All this resulted in the setting up of hundreds of Police Posts and Anti-Dacoity Pickets well equipped with wireless transmission sets, vehicles and modern weapons.

No account of the liquidation of dacoits in Rajasthan, however, can be complete without a reference to the reformatory efforts made by the Chief Minister of Rajasthan at village Sankra, Jodhpur District, to convert criminals into peaceful citizens, and to awaken in them the consciousness, that an honest living is definitely preferable to a life of criminality. The effort was, as unique as, it was effective. Sankra, a village in Jodhpur District, was inhabited by people, who had deep-rooted traditions of dacoity and lawlessness as normal vocations of life. It was believed by them that anyone, born and brought up in the soil of the village, must follow criminal activities as legitimate means of livelihood. In the words of the well-known journalist Mr. Norman Cliff, " There was a legend in this area, where mostly only brackish and poisonous water was obtainable, that those who drank the sweet water to be drawn from the well at Sankra inevitably became dacoits. It did not stop the inhabitants from quenching their thirsts. Mr. Vyas found Sankra, because he had asked to be taken to the place with the worst reputation. There he formed the conclusion, that the problem was economic, that the people were not naturally criminal, but resorted to crime, because the paucity of the livelihood, they could wring from the inhospitable soil, seemed to leave them no alternative. The toughness of the soil makes them tough people, and their fine physique is attributed to their partiality for camel's milk. Yet these six-to-seven footers have natural skills and artistic instincts, as a visit to the Rajasthan Emporium in Bikaner House, New Delhi, where their handcrafts are displayed, will convince everyone."

"The provision of schools, the digging of tanks and deepening of wells and general economic help have brought hope and contentment to these villages, the people's attitude of mind has changed, and some of the most notorious gangsters are now co-operating with the authorities, and earning their livelihood in law-abiding ways. The smuggling of sten-guns has given way to the demand for agricultural implements. The young men, joining the forces, write to their homes saying: "Be sure to send the boy to school. See that he reads. Education is the thing that matters."

All this success against the outlaws, however, has been achieved not by the ill clad, ill equipped and understaffed Police force, as inherited from most of the integrating units, but by a reconstituted force brought into existence by systematic planning and direction. The Rajasthan Armed Constabulary Battalions, equipped with modern weapons, were raised and trained to maintain Law and Order on the 650-mile long common border with Pakistan. A large anti-dacoity force was established in order to comb out the country side, and hunt out the dacoits. Transport and communication were considerably improved by providing motor vehicles, and laying out a net-work of Wireless Transmitting Stations.

From the ill disciplined force of the integrated States, was hammered out a force, which has shown by its actual conduct in the field that for sheer valour, tenacity of purpose, and skill in fighting, it is as good as any. It has completely fulfilled its task, and will serve as a permanent deterrent to the law-breaker in Rajasthan.

Who would imagine, after such deadly feuds between these rival states, that in the very next succession these hostile frays were not only buried in oblivion, but that the prince of Marwar abjured "his turban and his bed" till he had revenged the assassination of the prince of Cheetore, and restored his infant heir to his rights ? The annals of these states afford numerous instances of the same hasty, overbearing temperament governing all ; easily moved to strife, impatient of revenge, and steadfast in its gratification. But this satisfied, resentment subsides. A daughter of the offender given to wife banishes its remembrance, and when the bard join the lately rival names in the couplet, each will complacently curl his mustachio over his lip as he hears his "renown expand like the lotus," and thus "the feud is extinguished."

JAMES TOD.
"*Annals and Antiquities of Rajasthan.*"

QUACK DOCTOR

By V. R. Rajaratnam. I.P.

Inspector General of Police, Madras.

THE problem, which every investigating officer faces in one form or the other, is that of direction and supervision by superior officers, who have not seen the scene of crime, or examined the main witnesses. To the investigating officer of a crime, the instructions, that he receives from his supervising officer, are often so delayed, detached, and even contradictory, that he begins to lose faith in them. On the other hand, the fact that, there is a superior officer watching the case, even from far, tends at least to curb the mischief of unreliable investigating officers. There are cases, besides in which the detection is primarily due to an experienced officer guiding the investigation. Instructions given by an officer, who has done several investigations, or, who had acquired sufficient knowledge of crime and the behaviour of criminals, have proved invaluable in several important investigations. One such case was the Kottukuppam multiple murders of Madras State, detected as the result of an emergent instructional memorandum issued by the District Superintendent of Police, South Arcot District, to the Officer investigating the case.

Kottukuppam is a village in South Arcot district, bordering the territory of Pondicherry. The Inspector of Police, Tindivanam, visited Kottukuppam out-post in connection with a routine inspection, when he was informed that a woman, undergoing treatment by a quack doctor, named Moulana *alias* M. S. Mohd. Shahid, had suddenly disappeared from the village. The husband of the woman, who was living in French territory, informed the Inspector that she had jewels worth rupees twelve hundred on her person, that she was 42 years of age, and was taking treatment for menstrual troubles from the Moulana. Further enquiries made by the Inspector in this case led to the startling disclosure that three other women, who were taking treatment from him for similar diseases, had suddenly disappeared within a period of about a year.

A case of murder was registered to facilitate investigation. The Dy. Supdt. of Police, Tindivanam, enlisted the co-operation of the Chief

de Police of Pondicherry. A special detective staff was organised to get information regarding the crimes. On suspicion Moulana was arrested and questioned, and searches of his residence and dispensary were made without result. Interrogation of the suspect failed to establish any point of interest. It seemed that there was no clue at all, which could lead to the discovery of the women, or even to establish whether they had been murdered, or had merely disappeared due to domestic or other reasons.

At this stage, the District Superintendent of Police, South Arcot District, Shri S. Ramanuja Ayyangar, issued an emergent instructional memorandum as follows:—

> "It is better that the cases of missing women are registered as such and investigated thoroughly until they, or the jewels are traced. The premises of the accused, M. S. Moulana should be searched, and open spaces dug out to see whether their bodies are buried in the earth. In all places, where the accused Moulana lived including Cuddalore Old Town, enquiries should be made about his antecedents, conduct, and behaviour, and his associates. Perhaps, by a tactful enquiry of the second wife of the accused, Moulana at Portonovo, more information could be had, and the chances should not be lost sight of. Big notices with the descriptive particulars of the missing women and jewels may be printed, and circulated with a promise of suitable reward."

In accordance with these instructions the Inspector of Police dug up all the open spaces and compound of Moulana's house, but failed to find anything. But when the dispensary was similarly examined, a human skull with long hair was found at a depth of four feet from ground level. Later the back-yard attached to the dispensary was also dug up, and the following recoveries were made:—

1. A skull with grey and black long hair about 18" long and a number of bones with a white piece of cloth.

2. A decomposed female body with shirt and jacket doubled up (the face not recognisable) and false hair.

3. A collection of bones and a skull with hair.

4. A skull with short hair about 4" long with a number of bones and a red saree piece.

From the remains it was possible to establish the identity of all the four women conclusively. Separate inquests were held on each, and they were sent to the Medical Officer whose opinion corroborated the police investigation. By painstaking and exhaustive enquiries most of the identifiable jewels were recovered by team work on the part of the local police, Crime branch C.I.D. Madras, the D. I. B. staff of Pondicherry, and the French police officials.

Confronted with the investigation and its findings, Moulana broke down and confessed the commission of the murders of four women in association with accused Selvaraj Syamaraj and Arumuge Gramani. According to his confession, the women were first given injections of Morphia by Selvaraj Syamaraj, and later chloroform was administered through the nostrils till life was extinct. The bodies were buried in the dispensary of the Moulana, and the ornaments on the person of the women were shared among the three accused.

The three accused and the Moulana's son were charged under section 302-307 Indian Penal Code, and all were committed to the court of Sessions. The District and Sessions Judge sentenced Moulana *alias* Mohd. M. S. Shahid to death, acquitting the other accused on benefit of doubt.



The homicide rate in the United States is, however, much higher than in several European countries. In 1931 the average rate in 31 American cities was 10.8 per 100,000 population, while it was .3 in Amsterdam, .6 in Liverpool, 1.8 in Berlin, 1.9 in Prague, 2.7 in Vienna, 3.3 in Brussels and 4.4 in Rome.

FREDERICK HOFFMAN
" *The Homicide Record for* 1931."

Quoted by Sutherland, "Principles of Criminology."

Police in the Andamans

By N. F. Suntook, I.P.S.

Superintendent of Police, Andaman and Nicobar Islands.

The Andaman and Nicobar Archipelago, consisting of 205 small and large islands, were mainly a penal settlement in pre-war days. The population was largely composed of ex-convicts, convicts on parole, and convicts still in custody used as labour for development work, supplemented by a small number of civilians employed in Government clerical establishments, and a handful of traders. The population is centered round three major settlements, Maya Bunder in North Andamans, Long Island in Middle Andamans and Port Blair in South Andamans, the administrative capital. In addition to these, in the Andaman Islands, there were a number of aboriginal tribes, of which all but two major groups are now extinct. Of the remaining tribes, one, the Jarawas, have managed to survive up to this day, as a consequence of their hostility to civilisation from the very start which has kept them completely out of touch with the settlements; and the other (the Ongies) because they are on a remote island and do not come frequently in contact with civilisation. That was the situation, as far as the Andaman Islands were concerned, on reoccupation.

As regards the Nicobars, while some efforts were made in the earlier stages to use these Islands for convict settlements, this idea was soon dropped, and the only inhabitants of these Islands were the original Nicobarese and an aboriginal tribe in Great Nicobar called the Shompeins. There is a floating population of people from the mainland on Government service and trading.

The main resources of these Islands are timber in the Andamans and cocoanut in the Nicobars. Timber is exploited by Government through the Forest Department with the aid of a few contractors. The cocoanut trade in the Nicobars is mainly the monopoly of one firm, that trades with the local people through their village cooperatives, and also acts as general merchant to meet their daily requirements. The prices of commodities sold and the copra purchased are controlled by Government.

After the reoccupation of these Islands, the penal settlement was

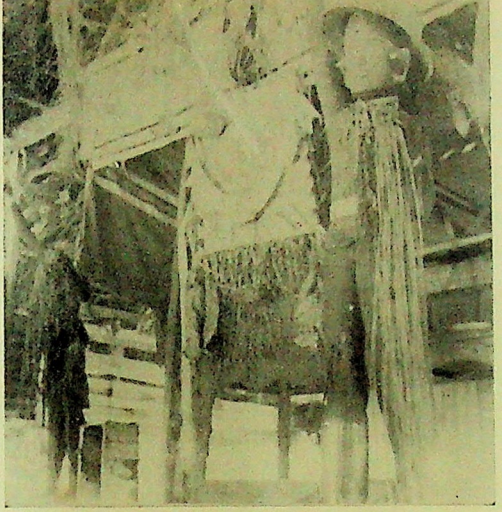
disbanded, and all convicts, who had been left behind during the Japanese occupation, were pardoned and released. A large number of them decided to remain and settle down in the Andamans, most of them getting employment in Government services, either under the Forest Department, or other utility services, such as the dock-yard, labour force, and so on.

The whole area of the Andaman and Nicobar Islands forms one District for administrative purposes, the Chief Commissioner also being the Inspector General of Police. The Deputy Commissioner is the head of the Criminal Administration.

As will be seen from the above brief summary of the back-ground of these Islands, most of the problems which confront a Police Officer on the mainland, are non-existent. There is practically no scope for serious organised property offences at the present, because there is little, or no opportunity for disposal of the property within the limited population without detection. Also it is very difficult for a culprit to escape from these Islands to the mainland by the periodical steamer service. The main type of crime throughout the Islands is petty theft and burglary, and crimes of violence, usually the outcome of personal jealousies or liquor. The total cognizable crime per year averages about 200, including excise offences such as distillation of liquor. The nature and lay-out of these Islands, however, require larger police organisation than its population of about 30,000, or its crime figures would normally justify. The Islands are spread out over a distance from north to south of over 500 miles, and the only means of communication is by boat, and consequntly it is not possible to rush assistance to isolated settlements, or to maintain proper surveillance without posting men in that particular area. There are at present in the Andamans, 6 Police Stations, and 7 Out-posts. The only means of communication is by the Police wireless net-work, and by boats operating from Port Blair.

In view of the distance involved and of the difficulty of maintaining regular sea service due to uncertain weather conditions, a wide-spread net-work of wireless stations has to be deployed.

While the police force here escapes many of the problems facing forces on the mainland, it has problems peculiar to itself. One of the greatest difficulties faced in this area, is the question of maintaining contact between isolated units of the force. During the south-west monsoon, that is six months in the year, the weather is usually uncertain, and boats, particularly to the Nicobars, can only be sent at very infrequent intervals. The wide spread area of these Islands, and the



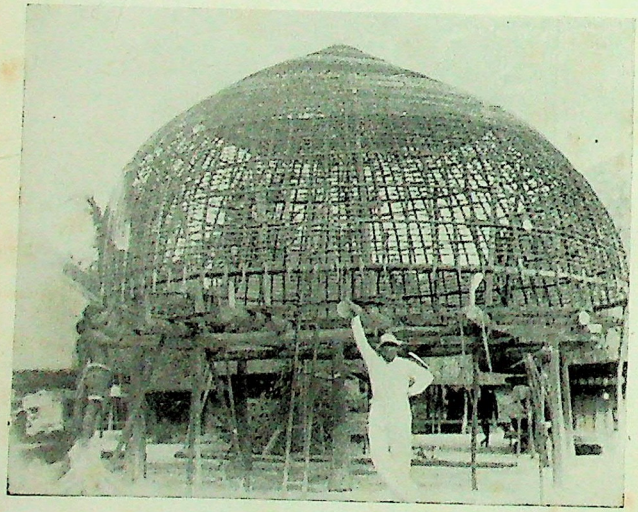
An altar inside a "Nicobarese" house at Katchall islands. The effigies are hand carved, some specimens being even more lifelike and elaborate



Men from "Chowra" island. They are the priest class among the Nicobarese and make all their cooking pots and a number of boats for the inhabitants of other islands



Passengers landing ashore in a Nicobarese out-rigger canoe. In many places this is the only way to land as the surf is too heavy for conventional boats.



A Nicobarese "beehive" hut under construction. The frame work is later covered with a foot thick layer of thatch, ventilation being through the slatted floor. The family poultry, pigs and firewood are kept below. Each village also has a large community house called "El. Panam" and separate death and birth houses, where the dying, and women about to deliver are taken. This custom is now gradually dying out

rather backward condition of the Nicobarese along with the proximity of the Malay peninsula and Sumatra, result in frequent attempts by unauthorised vessels to trade with these people and to collect trochus, and turo shells. Prevention of this poaching, and illicit trade, which also carries with it the evils of opium and drug smuggling, is one of the major problems facing us, and frequently Police parties have to be sent out in motor launches to chase and capture these vessels.

The second major problem, faced by the Police, is the protection of the outskirts of the settlements from the hostile aboriginal tribe, the Jarawas. This tribe is at an extremely primitive stage of development, and the only weapon of offence used is a bow and arrow, the arrow being unfeathered. Their great advantage lies in the thick, almost impenetrable jungles, and the hilly broken terrain of the areas in which they are active. Their modus-operandi is usually to watch some regular movement along beaten paths by forest labour going to the jungle, and then to ambush the party. They also, from time to time, raid the outskirts of some settlement after watching it well. Their great mobility in the jungle and their ability to live completely off the land, makes it very difficult for punitive expeditions to track them down. An irregular force called the Bush Police, recruited from local people, used to living in the jungles, has been constituted to combat hostile, raids. Small Out-posts have been established at various strategic points, and, probes into the interior of the jungle are carried out in order to keep these tribes away from the borders of our settlement. Efforts are also being made to establish contact, and friendly relations with those people, and to prove to them that Government is keenly interested in their welfare.

Such is life for the police officers and men of the Andamans Police. The jungle within, and the ocean around, make life difficult at times, but there is the fascination and adventure of a remote and beautiful place.

Bhopal Police Tattoo

By P. N. Chaturvedi



Police Jawans levelling the grounds of a Stadium built by their 'Shramdan'

On May 31, 1954, the Prime Minister, Pandit Jawaharlal Nehru, attended a spectacular review organised by the Bhopal State Police to celebrate the 5th anniversary of the integration of Bhopal with the Indian Union.

The Tattoo was held in the stadium constructed in the grounds of the Police Lines by the officers and men of the Bhopal Police. In response to a personal appeal made by the Inspector-General of Police, 200 officers and men of the Bhopal Armed Constabulary worked night and day to construct a hockey field, a cinder-track of 400 yards, and a stadium with a seating capacity of 25,000 persons. A substantial reduction in cost was made possible by eliminating the expenses of labour, and by making use of the waste material available in the Police



Girls in costumes of different states singing "Jai Jai Rashtra Nishan" in the item "Unity in Diversity"

Lines. The stadium, the first of its kind in the State, was completed within in a period of three months.

More than 300 officers and men, and an equal nnmber of children drawn from the Police children's school, and other Government educational institutions, along with 200 men and women of the Gond tribe, participated in the 90-minute programme.

The Tattoo commenced with an item called "Unity in Diversity". On a large illuminated map of India girls dressed in traditional costumes of each State appeared on the dais, and sang in chorus "Jai Jai Rashtra Nishan" (a song in praise of the National Flag). The Brass and Piper Bands of the Bhopal Armed Constabulary gave musical recitals. Children displayed their proficiency in physical training. The tin soldiers gave an impassive display, and ghosts appeared on lighted stilts to dance in macabre merriment.

A useful part of the Tattoo, was a demonstration of how villagers



Sri S. N. Aga, I.P.S. I.G.P. Bhopal introducing girls representing various states in the item "Unity in Diversity" to the Prime Minister

should resist dacoits. The spring dance recital by the Gonds of Bhopal in their colourful costumes was loudly applauded.

At the end of the Tattoo, the Prime Minister took the salute at a march-past of all the contingents participating in the Tattoo. The work of the Police was displayed on motor vehicles along with sections of the State Police.

Speaking on the occasion, the Prime Minister complemented the State Police and the people of the State in their joint endeavour which had made the Tattoo a success.

——o——

The Love Letters Case

By C. J. V. Miranda, I. P. S.,

District Superintendent of Police, Ahmedabad City, Bombay State.

"This is one of the filthiest cases that I have ever had to try, in which a man of 67 years of age has adopted a shrewd, cold and calculating device of getting into his clutches a young woman well connected, the wife of a well placed officer in the Army" remarked Mr. Oscar H. Brown, B.A. (Cantab.), LL.B., Bar-at-Law, Chief Presidency Magistrate, Bombay, on April 11, 1946, sentencing Herbert Percival Pettigrew, a retired jailor of the Andamans Penal Settlement, to three months imprisonment and a fine of Rs. 1,000/-, or in default, to undergo further imprisonment of three months for writing anonymous letters containing indecent suggestions.

On March 4, 1946, the wife of a high-ranking military officer complained to the Deputy Commissioner of Police, Crime Branch, Bombay C.I.D., that she was being subjected to considerable harassment and annoyance by an unknown individual, who sent her anonymous letters containing the most lewd and filthy suggestions.

As this wicked practice was new to Bombay, and as the detection of such pests was considered to be in the public interest, the complaint, though non-cognizable, was, under instructions from the Deputy Commissioner, taken up for investigation.

The complainant produced three letters. In a letter of March 4, the anonymous writer had proposed a meeting with the complainant between 8-30 p.m. and 9 p.m. on the following day, suggesting that the latter should walk down the Causeway near the Regal Cinema, where he would meet her and pick her up. The complainant, on the advice of the investigating Police Officer, kept the appointment proposed by the anonymous writer near the cinema, where the officer and his men, in disguise, had stationed themselves previously. As a result of their watch they spotted the accused when he accosted the lady, followed her, and boarded the same bus. The individual showed unusual attention to the complainant in the bus. He invited her to have a drink with him at the Services Club at Colaba, which she used to visit, and where she had occasion to meet his daughter.

The complainant recalled that his name was Pettigrew, and she had met him about a year ago during her visits to his daughter's residence at Colaba. But that this old man could ever have had wicked inclinations towards her was completely remote from her mind.

A couple of days later, the complainant received another letter in which the writer stated, *inter alia*, that the individual, who had travelled with her in the bus, had "plenty of money", and that if he was allowed to meet her she would benefit by his munificence. As the lady did not reply, still another letter beginning with "Lovely Darling" followed, in which the writer offered to visit her at her residence if " a little encouragement" was shown to him.

In view of these persistent overtures by the anonymous writer, the Investigating Officer, who had by now discovered the identity and the address of the accused, devised a plan to track down the delinquent. Without mentioning particulars of the address and name of the complainant, he got an anonymous letter written by the complainant, concluding with the term "Lovely Darling". The letter was then posted informing the individual that he was welcome to meet the lady after 8-30 p.m. on March 16, at her residence. He was further asked to confirm his intention of doing so by letter so that the complainant would arrange to remain alone in the flat. This proved the undoing of the accused, who, with remarkable alacrity, sent a reply—this time the letter being no longer anonymous but signed by him.

A " trap " was then laid and at 7-30 p.m. on March 16, the Investigating Officer, and two independent witnesses concealed themselves in the verandah of the drawing room of the complainant's flat. The door of the drawing room was latched and the windows on either side of this door were kept open and had dark silken curtains on them. The Investigating Officer and the witnesses took up a position at a vantage point behind the latched door and curtained windows from where they could see and overhear everything that occurred in the drawing room, where the meeting had been arranged with the visitor.

The complainant, on being told that the success of this " trap" would depend upon the amount of pleasantness and geniality shown to the visitor, agreed to evince all reasonable attention to him.

On the appointed evening the poor old man, after looking carefully about to see that nobody was watching him, and nothing was amiss, went up to the lady's flat. The door was opened by the lady,

and in walked the long and anxiously awaited visitor, Mr. Herbert Percival Pettigrew, evidently hoping to enjoy the fruit of his long drawn-out correspondence. He tried to enter into pleasant conversation with the lady and told her, among other things, that he had received a letter purporting to be from "Lovely—Darling". The sudden appearance of the Police on the spot broke up, what might have been an interesting tete-a-tete.

A search of his residence yielded letter papers and envelopes with water marks identical with those on the anonymous letters addressed to the complainant. His specimen handwritings, taken later, were also identical with the writings in the letters received by the complainant.

The investigation disclosed a "prima facie" case to charge Pettigrew under section 509 Indian Penal Code for acts committed by him by insulting the modesty of the complainant, and he was accordingly arrested on a warrant and prosecuted.

He was represented by an eminent lawyer of Bombay. The Court was packed from floor to ceiling. Society and Bar had flocked to the Esplanade Court. The evidence collected by the prosecution was so overwhelming that the accused pleaded guilty. The learned defence Counsel made an appeal for leniency stating that the strict sense of justice may yield to human consideration in this case in view of the ripe old age of the accused.

PROFESSIONAL TRACKERS

In the annual police administration report of 1854, the Punjab Government commended the employment of professional trackers :

> "The acuteness of external sense displayed by these men, themselves denizens of the wilds, approaches almost to an instinct. Although the ground is overgrown with grass, and is, from its hardness, unsusceptible of impressions from footsteps, yet these human blood-hounds have been known to follow the thief and the stolen cattle for fifty, eighty and even one hundred miles."

In Lahore in 1872, a case was reported :

> "A man Amira robbed a woman of jewellery to the value of Rs. 59-6-0. A village tracker traced him exceedingly well to the town of Kasur, and remaining outside for two days, he at last saw the man's track coming out of the town, followed it, and ran it up to the accused, who was cutting wood ; he followed him quietly into the town again and, had his house searched and recovered all the property. The accused was convicted."

Police Traps and Trap Witnesses

by M. M. Thaper, B.Sc., LL.B.,

Punjab Police.

USE has been made of spies in the realm of the prevention and detection of crime in various countries of the world. So far as this country is concerned, the employment of spies, agents provocateurs, and trap witnesses is in accordance with the traditions of Hindu and Muslim statecraft.

Owing to the increasing nature of special enactments, *e.g.*, Prevention of Corruption Act, Suppression of Immoral Traffic Act, Public Gambling Act, and the impossibility of procuring evidence in any other way, and the paramount necessity of putting down offences of this kind, the use of trap witnesses has become widespread, and indispensable.

The evidentiary value of testimony of this class of witnesses, who go by various names of informants, spies, detectives, decoys, agents provocateurs, and trap witnesses, has been a matter of divergent judicial pronouncements. Two issues have normally arisen in this regard: (*i*) whether a trap witness is an accomplice, and (*ii*) whether the evidence of that accomplice requires corroboration, and to what extent.

The well-settled law now based upon a long line of decisions is that the evidence of the spy, detective, decoy, or agent provocateur, who sets a trap, cannot be classed as that of an accomplice requiring corroboration. It is always for the judge to decide whether it is safe to rely, and act upon a trap witness. Each case depends on its own merits. The character, position in life, and the social standing of the witness would go a great way in helping the judge to appreciate his evidence. The evidence of such witness should not be disbelieved only because of his role, but should be tested, and should succeed, or fail by reason of its inherent strength, or weakness. This position it must be said has not been arrived at without a few judicial protests.

The earliest decision is—'Queen Empress *v.* Javecharam', 19 Bom. 363 It was held there, that the act of a detective in supplyin

marked money for detection of a crime cannot be treated as that of an accomplice; but the action of a spy, and informer in suggesting and initiating a criminal offence is itself an offence, the act not being excused or justified by any exception in the Indian Penal Code.

This decision was considered, and sharply differed from in—Emperor *v.* Chaturbhuj Sahu,' 38 Cal. 96. In that case an Excise Deputy Collector deputed "B" to purchase cocaine from the accused, and "B" purchased it with money supplied by the Excise Sub-Inspector, and handed the same over to the Deputy Collector. The accused was tried for illicit sale of cocaine. "B" in his evidence, deposed to the purchase of cocaine from the accused under instructions from the Excise Deputy Collector, who stated that he gave such instructions, and received the cocaine from him. The accused was convicted upon the uncorroborated testimony of "B." Held, that "B" was not an accomplice, and the conviction was good.

The learned judges Holmwood and Doss, JJ, reviewed the following English decisions. In—'Re. *v.* Despard', (1803) 28 How State Trials 346 at 489, where the accused was tried for high treason, Lord Ellenborough in his summing up to the jury said:

> "But there is another class of persons which cannot properly be considered as coming within the description or as partaking of the criminal contamination of an accomplice; I mean persons entering into communication with the conspirators with an original purpose of discovering their secret designs, and disclosing them for the benefit of the public. The existence of such original purpose on their part is best evinced by a conduct which precludes them from ever wavering in or swerving from the discharge of their duty, if they might otherwise be disposed so to do".

In—'Rex. *v.* Dowling', (1848) 3 Cox CC 509, in which the accused was tried on a charge of treasonable conspiracy, the Central Criminal Court held that a person, who enters into a conspiracy for the sole purpose of detecting and betraying it, does not require confirmation as an accomplice, although his evidence should be received by the jury with caution. In his summing up to the jury, Erle, J., adverting to the particular witness, said that,

> "although he had been designated as a spy or a traitor, and an accomplice, if his object in entering into the confederacy was not to deceive or entrap any one, but to serve his country, he was entitled to praise instead of censure.

> If he only lent himself to the scheme for the purpose of convicting the guilty he was a good witness, and his testimony did not require confirmation as that of an accomplice would do: he was not an accomplice for he does not enter the conspiracy with the mind of a co-conspirator, but with the intention of betraying it to the police, with whom he was in communication".

In—' (1848) 3 Cox Cr C. 526, the Central Criminal Court held that a person, employed by Government to mix with conspirators, and pretend to aid their designs for the purpose of betraying them, does not require corroboration as an accomplice. Maule J., in his direction to the jury, distinguished between two classes of witnesses. As to one class he said:

> " they were persons who understanding, as they say, that there were dangerous designs entertained by certain Chartist societies, joined the meetings, and pretended to sympathise with the views of the conspirators, in order that they might communicate their designs to Government. They joined the scheme for the purpose of defeating it, and may be called spies."

As to the other class he said:

> " on the other hand, they were really Chartists concurring fully in the criminal designs of the rest for a certain time, until getting alarmed, or from some other cause, they turned upon their former associates, and gave information against them. These persons may be truly called accomplices. Now as to spies, I know of no rule of law which declares that their evidence requires confirmation, nor any rule of practice which says that juries ought not to believe them."

Later on, the learned judge thus stated the reason for this distinction.

> " An accomplice confesses himself a criminal and may have a motive for giving information, as it may purchase immunity for his offence. A spy, on the other hand, may be an honest man, he may think that the course he pursues, is absolutely essential for the protection of his own interests and those of the society ; and if he does so, if he believes that there is no other method of counteracting the dangerous designs of wicked men, I can see no impropriety in

> his taking upon himself the character of an informer. The Government are, no doubt, justified in employing spies; and I do not see that a person so employed deserves to be blamed if he instigates offences, no further than by pretending to concur with the perpetrators."

This case was followed by the Court of Criminal Appeal (Lord Alverstone L. C. J. and Bigham and Walton JJ.) in—' Rex *v.* Bickley', (1909) 2 Cr. App. Rep. 53; where the prisoner was convicted under 24 and 25 Vict. c. 100, S. 59 of having unlawfully supplied a noxious thing to a woman with intent to procure her miscarriage. The woman, who was not pregnant, acted under the police instructions in order to trap the prisoner. It was contended on appeal that there was misdirection as no warning had been given to the jury that they should regard the evidence of the woman to whom the drugs had been supplied as that of an accomplice. The Court held that:

> "the fact that the woman was a police spy in no way invalidated her evidence, nor must her evidence be regarded as that of an accomplice ".

And proceeded to affirm that;

> " as the law stands at present, it seems established that a police spy does not need corroboration."

The learned judges also referred to a series of American decisions holding that one, who as a spy, or detective, associates with criminals solely for the purpose of discovering and making known their crimes, and who acts throughout with this purpose, and without any criminal intent, is not an accomplice, and that it is immaterial that he encourages or aids the commission of the crime.

The rule laid down in (1803) 28 How State Trials 346, 489 has been followed in a long and uniform current of decisions in America, where it has been held that one, who as a spy, or a detective, associates with criminals solely for the purpose of discovering, and making known their crimes, and who acts throughout with this purpose, and without any criminal intent, is not an accomplice, and it is immaterial that he encourages, or aids in the commission of the crime.

The learned judges laid the following two ratio in regard to the assessment of evidence in such cases:

" Though the testimony of a spy does not stand in need of

corroboration, in order to be acted upon, it is entirely for the Judge of fact to decide in each particular case what weight he will attach to this kind of evidence, the question depending upon the character of each individual witness. It may sometimes be difficult to draw the line of discrimination between an accomplice and a pretended confederate, such as a detective spy or decoy ; but we think, that the line may be drawn in this way ;—if the witness has made himself an agent for the prosecution, before associating with the wrong-doers or before the actual prepetration of the offence, he is not an accomplice; but he may be an accomplice if he extends no aid to the prosecution until after the offence has been committed."

In 'In re Koganti Appayya,' AIR 1938 Mad. 893 it was held that

" the motive of the person, who instigates the commission of a crime, is not the only determining factor to conclude whether the instigator is an accomplice or not. In other words, even if the object of the person who instigates another to commit a crime is to catch him in the act of committing the crime. Instigation by him nevertheless amounts to abetment of the offence, and the abettor must be regarded as an accomplice, when the object of the instigation is to make the offender commit the offence, and the person, who was instigated, actually commits the offence. Even though such a person may not be regarded as an accomplice in the strict legal sense of the word, nevertheless the evidence of such person, or persons should be viewed with caution. Where, therefore, the substantial charge against the accused is conspiracy to sell counter-feiting matierals (to persons employed by the C. I. D. for detection of offences), the witnesses set on detection come under the category of accomplices, and their evidence cannot, therefore, be accepted or acted upon in the absence of material corroboration."

The Nagpur cases of—' Mohanlal Moolchand *v.* Emperor,' AIR 1947 Nag. 109 and—' Govinda Balaji *v.* Emperor,' AIR 1936 Nag. 245 are on the same lines as 38 Cal. 96. Similarly are the Oudh case—' Bhuneshwari Pershad *v.* Epmeror,' AIR 1931 Oudh 172, and the Lahore case of—' Manghat Rai *v.* Emperor,' AIR 1928 Lah. 647. Even in Madras, Panchapakesa

Ayyar J. has struck the same note in—' In re M. S. Mohiddin,' AIR 1952 Mad. 561; he has held that where traps are set not to initiate crimes, *e.g.*, to tempt a man to take a bribe, when he never solicited directly or indirectly, but to expose crimes and criminals, a trap is wholly laudable and admirable and adopted by every country without the least criticism of any honest man, and that the officers taking part in the trap, and the witnesses to the trap would in no sense be accomplices.

The Mysore High Court has followed these decisions in—' Basheeruddin Ahmed *v.* Government of Mysore,' AIR 1952 Mys. 42 citing with approval passages from Russel on Crimes and Misdemeanours, Vol. 2, p. 2136 (1923 Edn.) ; Halsbury's Laws of England, Vol. 9, p. 222, and Taylor on Evidence, Vol. 1, 1920 Edn. p. 970 fully supporting this view point of trap-witnesses not being accomplices.

The Orissa decision of—' King *v.* S. N. Singh Rai,' AIR 1951, Orissa 297 points out that the evidence of a spy does not stand in need of corroboration, either as a principle of law, or as a fundamental rule of practice necessary for safe administration of justice. It is always for the judge to decide whether it is safe to rely and act upon a decoy witness. Each case depends upon its own merits. His partiality for the prosecution is a factor which can hardly be ignored. The character, position in life, and the social standing of the witness would go a great way in helping the judge to appreciate his evidence.

In such cases it has also been borne in mind that for instance, to frame a false charge of gambling, or soliciting is very easy to frame. It has been pointed out in—' Harilal Gordhan *v.* Emperor', AIR 1937 Bom. 385, that in a great many such cases the Police agents are, as a rule, unreliable witnesses. It is always in their interest to secure a conviction in the hope of getting a reward. Therefore, such evidence ought to be received with great caution, and should be closely scrutinised. But to hold that such evidence ought not to be admitted in courts of law would be to deprive the authorities of their weapon in securing the observation of enactments like the Excise or Suppression of Immoral Traffic Act etc. Therefore, the evidence of such witnesses should not be disbelieved only because of their role, but should be tested, and should succeed, or fail by reason of their own inherent strength or weakness:— 'In re Ramprasad', AIR 1937 Nag. 251.

In this connection owing to the increasing uses of these decoy

witnesses, and the multiplicity of special enactments, which are coming into force connected with controls and rationing, Magistrates and Judges are becoming more critical, and tend to under-rate the value of such evidence.

In Rao Shiv Bahadur Singh and another *v.* State of Vindhya Pradesh : 1954 Cr. L. J. 910 (Supreme Court) their Lordships viewed with disapproval the supplying by the police authorities of the bribe money to the bribe giver, where he has neither got it, nor has the capacity to find it for himself. It has been held :—

> "It may be that the detection of corruption may sometimes call for the laying of traps, but there is no justification for the police authorities to bring about the taking of a bribe by supplying the bribe money to the bribe-giver, where he has neither got it, nor has the capacity to find it for himself. It is the duty of the Police authorities to prevent crime being committed. It is no part of their business to provide the instruments of the offence."

The practice of the Magistrates lending their services to the Police in such traps was also criticised in this ruling. It was held that the magistrates should not be employed by the Police as witnesses of police traps. The independence of the judiciary is a priceless treasure to be cherished and safeguarded at all costs against predatory activities of this character, and it is of the essence that public confidence in the independence of the judiciary should not be undermined by any such tactics adopted by the executive authorities (37 Cri. L. J. 897 (PC), Rel on ; 5 Cri. L. J. 1116, approved.)

With all deference to the observations of their Lordships, it is submitted that the maintenance of law and order is primarily the responsibility of the Magistracy, and the police is provided to them as a means to that end, and as such in associating themselves with the Police in booking criminals, the Magistrates act essentially in the interests of their own responsibility.



THE DELHI TRUNK CRIME

By E. M. Rogers, Indian Police (Retd.)

(This article which first appeared in "The Police Journal" has been reprinted with the kind permission of the Editor and the Author)

ON 2nd October 1924, the down Punjab Mail, en route from Kalka to Howrah (Calcutta), arrived at Moghul Sarai, a big junction in the United Provinces, at 4-55 p.m., one hour and a quarter late. Three passengers entered an empty intermediate class compartment, and saw a large galvanized steel trunk lying between the seats. They informed the railway staff at Moghul Sarai; and at the next stop, as no one came to claim the trunk, they told the guard. As the train was late, however, no action was taken until arrival at Howrah early the following morning. Here the trunk was opened in the presence of the Railway Police, and was found to contain the naked corpse of a man, the neck and knees being tied together with a torn piece of dhoti (lower garment), and the face being covered with a piece of kurta (upper garment). The throat was cut almost from ear to ear, and there was a stab wound in the pit of the stomach, besides several other incised wounds of minor importance. The body was in a highly decomposed condition.

An inquest was held, the corpse and the trunk were photographed, and the finger impressions of the dead man were taken. The body was then sent for post-mortem examination, which was held at 4 p.m. the same day. The doctor stated in the post-mortem report that death was due to haemorrhage and shock from the effects of the injuries detailed, which were most probably homicidal and caused by a sharp weapon. He was of opinion that death had occurred more than thirty-six hours before post-mortem examination, and also declared that the deceased had taken food within four hours of his death, as semi-digested food was present in the stomach. The food was stated to be vegetarian.

The trunk was carefully examined. It was of galvanised steel, measuring 36" × 18.8" × 15", and after the fashion of Indian-made steel trunks, it was fastened by a hasp and a pad-lock in addition to the body lock. The pad-lock was an ordinary one of 'Miller' make. The body lock bore the inscription 'Mukhtar Ahmad, Banaras'.

Neither the name of the manufacturer of the trunk, nor the name of the place where it was made, was visible anywhere. The trunk was tested for finger-prints, and photographs were taken of three found.

The piece of dhoti, with which the body was tied, had a mark made "↑", with black thread at one end, and had a black border.

Investigation was started by the Government Railway Police, Howrah. Inquiries were made at all the mail-stopping stations, commencing at Moghul Sarai, where the trunk was first seen, and working up towards the Punjab. Neither the railway staff nor coolies (baggage carriers) at any of the station could give any information. Mukhtar Ahmad, the lock manufacturer at Banaras, was interrogated, but he stated that he made only locks and not trunks, and that his locks mostly sold locally ; he did, however, supply four merchants in Delhi, whose names he gave. Inquiries were made in Delhi with the help of Delhi Police, and the trunk was shown to the merchants named by Mukhtar Ahmad, and to several other trunk dealers, but none owned to its manufacture. The photo of the deceased was shown to many, but no one was able to identify it. Inquiries were also made in the towns of Allahabad, Cawnpore, Agra, Aligarh, Bulandshahr, Mathura, and others in the United Provinces, and the Punjab, without success.

At Bulandshahr, however, the Howrah Railway Police learned that a widow had reported on 12th October to the local district police, that one, Ram Sarup, with whom she had been living for about five months, had disappeared some time before, and she suspected that he had been murdered.

She was unable to identify the photograph of the corpse, but the description she gave of Ram Sarup tallied with that of the murdered man, and a clue was scented. As Bulandshahr lay in the United Provinces, the U. P., C. I. D. was approached to take over the case, which was accordingly done. This was on 24th October, 1924.

At this point, therefore, Inspector Govind Behari Lal of the U. P., C. I. D. enters the story. The only line of enquiry apparently open was the Bulandshahr clue. Inspector Govind Behari Lal, however, proceeded to cover the ground again from the beginning. He made a fresh examination of the trunk and the clothes found with the corpse, a careful perusal of the Railway Police diaries and the post-mortem

report, and a study of the timings of the down Punjab Mail, after which he made the following observations :—

1. As the Howrah Police were not able to discover anything from the railway staff or coolies, it was most probable that the trunk had been placed in the compartments by the murderers themselves, and at night. It would have needed at least two persons to carry the box, hence the presumption of the plural.

2. The murderers would almost certainly not have taken the risk of placing the box in the compartment without purchasing a ticket. Intermediate class tickets on mail trains are not issued for less than 200 miles. It was probable, therefore, that they had purchased a ticket or tickets for a destination distant 200 miles or more, but would not have been so foolish as to travel so far as that, and must have got down at some intervening station, in which case the ticket or tickets, they had purchased, would not have been collected at the destination. The railway authorities were, therefore, asked to state the number of intermediate class tickets issued and collected between Kalka and Mogul Sarai on the down Punjab Mail, which left Kalka on the evening of the 1st October.

3. In order further to fix the probable locality of the murder, the maximum time that could have elapsed between death and post-mortem examination was required to be known. This was inquired from the doctor concerned.

4. Very little blood was found in the trunk when the body was taken out, and no blood came out while the trunk was in the compartment. This led to the conclusion that the body was placed in the trunk some little time after the murder, when blood had practically ceased to flow.

5. The doctor did not report any fracture of the bones, and as the body was found in a doubled-up position, deduction was that it was placed in the trunk before it was stiff, and therefore, not very long after the murder.

6. From the report of the doctor that the food found in the stomach of the deceased was vegetarian, the Inspector concluded that he was most probably a Hindu, not a Mohammedan. The statement of the doctor that the

deceased was murdered within four hours of his meal showed that the murder was committed either in the afternoon or in the early part of the night, as Hindus generally take their food between 10 a.m. and 12 noon, and between 5-30 and 8 p.m.

Taking into account the timings of the mail, and the report of the doctor that death took place more than thirty-six hours before the post-mortem examination, (*i.e.*, before 4 a.m. on 2nd October), and presuming that the trunk was placed in the train during the night, the conclusion was reached that the trunk was placed in the train between 7-35 p.m. and 4 a.m. somewhere between Kalka and Hathras.

7. A minute examination of the piece of Kurta, with which the face of the corpse had been covered, showed that it was not a piece of a kurta, but a piece of a shirt, rather old, but of a fashionable cut and good quality. It had also a mark, "7-M" in ink near the collar.

   No cut marks were found on this piece of shirt, where there would have been, had the deceased been wearing it at the time of the murder, and the probability, therefore, was that it did not belong to the deceased, but to one of the murderers.

8. The piece of dhoti, with which the body was tied, was not much soaked in blood. Had the deceased been wearing this garment at the time of the murder, it would have been absolutely soaked in blood from the gaping wounds in the throat and stomach, and the numerous other cuts on the body. It was more probable that the dhoti also belonged to one of the murderers.

9. From the photograph and details given in the doctor's report, it appeared that the deceased had his hair cut in English fashion. This gave an important clue to the social status of the deceased, showing that he was probably of the middle or upper class, as Indians of the lower classes, with few exceptions, keep their hair in Indian style.

Allahabad, the Inspector's headquarters, was also a place where trunk manufacture was carried on, on a considerable scale. He showed the trunk to several makers, who were of opinion that the trunk was made in Delhi, because it bore both horizontal and vertical

lines on the lid such as Delhi-made trunks had ; Allahabad trunks would have either horizontal or vertical lines, but not both.

The Inspector then left for Bulandshahr, and made enquiries there, as well as at Agra, and Aligarh, about the missing Ram Sarup. It will be sufficient for the purpose of this narrative to say that for various reasons he became convinced that the dead body was not that of Ram Sarup. At Agra and Aligarh he was further confirmed in the view that the trunk was made in Delhi, by the opinions of Agra and Aligarh trunk-makers, who stated that they themselves always used locks made at Aligarh (famous for lock) and not locks made in Banaras, and that the trunk was probably a Delhi-made one.

At these, and other towns, which he visited, he showed the marks on the dhoti and the shirt to many dhobis (washer men). At Aligarh he was fortunate enough to meet an old dhobi, who had formerly lived and worked in Delhi, and this man told him that the mark on the dhoti was undoubtedly that of a Delhi dhobi, as marks by dhobis of Delhi were made of thread taken from the borders of dhoties and were very lightly woven ; just as was the mark on the dhoti in question.

All the information he gathered, and the observations he had made up to this time, led him to Delhi. As the Delhi and Howrah police had already shown the trunk to many makers, and had failed even to elicit the fact that it was manufactured in Delhi, he decided not to show the trunk at all. Instead he walked the city for three days, visiting every shop where trunks were sold, until finally he was rewarded by seeing a similar trunk in one shop. He effected its purchase, and obtained a receipt. Later, he called the shopkeeper to the local police station, and the man was asked whether the new trunk was purchased at his shop. He admitted it, and said that it was made in his workshop. He further stated on being questioned, that some trunks of this design had recently been made at his shop, but had not yet been sold to outside dealers. At this juncture, the trunk, in which the corpse was found, was brought in, and he had to admit that it was made in his workshop. On consulting his books, he stated that one such trunk was sold on 29th September and another on 1st October. Unfortunately no record existed of the purchasers. One of the servants of the shopkeeper remembered one of the buyers, whom he knew by sight, but not by name. With some difficulty this man was traced, but careful inquiry brought nothing suspicious to light, and the clue was put aside. In the meantime the Inspector was also making inquiries among the washermen of Delhi, who numbered about four

thousand, and had by this time shown the photograph of the deceased to hundreds of persons, without avail.

This, however, was where that indispensable Officer, 'Sergeant Chance' took a hand. On 6th December, while Inspector Govind Behari Lal was discussing the case with some of the officers of the Delhi CID, a certain head constable happened to mention casually that one of his friends had been away since the recent floods of the river Jumna. It had so happened, and Inspector Govind Behari Lal remembered it, that the down Punjab Mail on 1st October was the last train to leave Delhi by the direct route, as the floods thereafter breached the railway line, and trains were diverted. Struck by this point, the Inspector questioned the head constable regarding the description of his friend, whose name was Udey Chand, and found that the description given bore a marked similarity to that of the corpse. He now concentrated upon this new clue. By careful inquiry he learnt that Udey Chand was a goldsmith and very skilled in his art, but he was also a man of notoriously loose character, and fond of wearing a lot of jewellery. It was established that he left his home after taking his evening meal on 1st October, and had not since returned. His mother and other relations were under the impression that he had gone to Amritsar, and expected him back any day. They could not identify the photograph of the corpse with certainty, but stated that it resembled Udey Chand strongly.

There followed lengthy investigation in Delhi and Amritsar regarding Udey Chand's supposed journey to, and presence in the latter place. It was found that a friend of the family had told Udey Chand's mother, in order to console her, that her son had gone to Amritsar, but he had no foundation for this statement. She had sent, first a relation, and then a customer, to Amritsar, and one verified that the goldsmith of Delhi had recently been to Amritsar, while the other said that he was told by an Amritsar goldsmith that Udey Chand had been there twenty days before. It was finally established after lengthy inquiries that all this information was second or third hand, and no one could be found who had ever seen Udey Chand at Amritsar, or anywhere else, after his disappearance. The Delhi goldsmith, who had been to Amritsar, was traced and found to have no connection with the matter.

The remarkable coincidence of the date and time of Udey Chand's disappearance, (*i.e.*, after the evening meal on 1st October) with the date and time of the murder as fixed by the post-mortem examination, coupled with the similarity of the photograph, convinced Inspector Govind Behari Lal that Udey Chand was the murdered man, and the

probability was that the dead body in the trunk had been put in the train at Delhi on the night of 1st October.

It may be remarked here that an attempt was made to find out whether any document existed bearing the thumb impression of Udey Chand, which could be compared with the impressions taken from the corpse. Such a document, a lease formerly executed by Udey Chand, was ultimately discovered, and it proved the identity; but, in the meantime further events anticipated this.

Motive for the murder was the next point to be considered. Since Udey Chand had jewellery on his person, it was possible that he had been waylaid and murdered for the sake of the jewellery, but this theory was at once dismissed on remembering that the dead body was found packed in a trunk in a train, which was a proceeding unnecessary for a chance robber. This method of disposal of the corpse was obviously chosen in order to draw attention away from Delhi, and argued that the murderers feared suspicion and discovery. Inspector Govind Behari Lal, therefore, came to the conclusion that, whatever the motive for the murder, be it jewellery, woman, or anything else, it was most probably the work of either the dead man's relatives or associates.

Inquiry soon established that Udey Chand was on good terms with all his family members, and that none bore any ill-will towards him. Inspector Govind Behari Lal, therefore, commenced to trace his associates and acquaintances, the places he was wont to visit, the women he used to see, the persons who came to see him, and particularly the persons with whom he was seen on the day of his disappearance. He discovered (1) That Udey Chand and two other men had rented a house in Delhi city, whither they took women of ill-repute. (2) That Udey Chand frequently visited a young woman named Kalawati, who was the mistress of one Shankar Lal; the latter knew of this, and was jealous of Udey Chand. (3) That one Janeshwar, said to be his associate, had been to Udey Chand's shop about noon on 1st October, and finding him temporarily absent, had left a message saying that a certain man had come, and was putting up in Janeshwar's house, and wanted to see him. (4) That the missing man was seen on or about the date of his disappearance, leaving the Lady Hardinge Public Hospital in a carriage, in the company of two women.

These items were closely examined. It was found that the two women referred to in No. 4, left Delhi one day before Udey Chand's disappearance, and had no connexion with the case. The house mentioned in No. 1 was searched, and the clothing of the two men

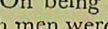
mentioned scrutinised for laundry marks, nothing incriminating was found. The woman Kalawati and Shankar Lal were checked up, but here again the Inspector drew a blank. Janeshwar, however, when questioned, aroused the Inspector's suspicions. He foolishly denied having been to Udey Chand's shop on 1st October. Later, he admitted that he had been there, and had left the message already mentioned. He appeared to be a clever fellow, and a hasty house search was, therefore, not deemed advisable, as, if nothing were found immediately, he might be placed on the alert, and all chance of further detection would be lost, Inspector Govind Behari Lal's fertile brain evolved the plan of persuading one of Janeshwar's acquaintances to visit the latter at his house, and then try to make him talk under the influence of drink, and also to observe, if possible, the laundry-marks on his clothes. If the friend could not accomplish either, he was instructed to spill drink over his own clothes, and ask Janeshwar for a change of shirt, which he was to bring to the Inspector. The plan worked. The friend could not get Janeshwar to talk, but he induced him to lend a shirt, and on examination, to the great satisfaction of Inspector Govind Behari Lal, the laundry mark was found to tally exactly with the mark on the piece of dhoti found with the corpse.

With the aid of Delhi Police, the house of Janeshwar was searched in the presence of witnesses. Several articles of clothing bearing the same laundry-mark were taken into possession. A carpet of one room was found to have several marks on the under side, which appeared to be of blood, and to have been washed; other marks of blood were found on the walls and floor of the same room. The room of Ram Prasad, the servant of Janeshwar, was also searched, and among his belongings was found a pair of pants on which there was a mark similar to that on the piece of shirt found with the corpse. Ram Prasad stated that he had only been in Janeshwar's service for a month, knew nothing about the murder, and had been given the pants by one Inayat Ullah, a friend of Janeshwar, who used to occupy the same room. The house was locked and sealed, and placed under guard, and Janeshwar and Ram Prasad were arrested. The house of Inayat Ullah was next visited. He was shown the pants, and denied their ownership, and having given them to Ram Prasad. The house was searched, and more clothes bearing the same marks as the pants were found and taken into possession. Inayat Ullah was placed under arrest.

This was on 13th December, when Janeshwar made a statement in course of which he stated that one Munni Lal of Amritsar, together with a friend of Udey Chand had quarrelled over the woman Kalawati, and Munni Lal had stabbed Udey Chand with the help of his friend. Munni Lal had then gone out, brought a trunk, placed the body in it,

and taken it off to the railway station. The story was palpably false, but had to be checked, and the next three days were spent in doing so at Amritsar. Careful inquiry proved that Munni Lal had nothing to do with the murder. On Inspector Govind Behari Lal's return to Delhi on 16th December, 1924, Inayat Ullah made a full confession. It appeared that he and Janeshwar had invited Udey Chand to Janeshwar's house on the pretext of meeting a woman, and had there murdered him for his jewellery. He described the murder, the purchase of the trunk, and the taking of the body in the trunk to the station. There Janeshwar had purchased an intermediate class ticket to Cawnpore, while Inayat Ullah bought a platform ticket. They travelled in the mail as far as Ghaziabad, where they got out, and caught the 3 a.m. train back to Delhi, leaving the trunk in the mail train. They sold part of the jewellery, and melted down the rest. Inayat Ullah pointed out all the places and persons concerned before witnesses, and his statement was confirmed in every detail. Various articles belonging to the deceased were recovered and identified by his relatives. On being further questioned, Janeshwar also admitted his guilt. Both men were prosecuted for murder and on 1st July, 1925 they were sentenced to death by the Sessions Judge, Delhi. This was confirmed by the High Court of Judicature of the Punjab, and the appeals of the men were rejected. Both were hanged.

Inspector Govind Behari Lal earned well-merited praise from the Sessions Judge in his judgment, for an intelligent and painstaking investigation.



CONFESSION

Supreme Court (1954 Cri. L. J. 1313).

(*d*) Criminal P. C. (1898), S. 164—Confession-Corroboration by evidence prior to confession—(Evidence Act (1872), S. 24.)

The contention that a confession can only be corroborated by evidence discovered by the police after a confession has been made and any material that is already in their possession, cannot be put in evidence in support of it, is not valid. A confession can be made even during a trial and the evidence already recorded may well be used to corroborate it. It may be made in the court of the committing magistrate and materials already in possession of the police may well be used for purposes of corroboration. 32 Cri. L. J. 854.

Distinguished. (Para. 12).

Anno: Cr. P. C., S. 164, N. 7 ; Evi. Act, S. 24, N. 12).

The Police Training School, Punjab, Phillaur

by A. S. Midha, I. P.

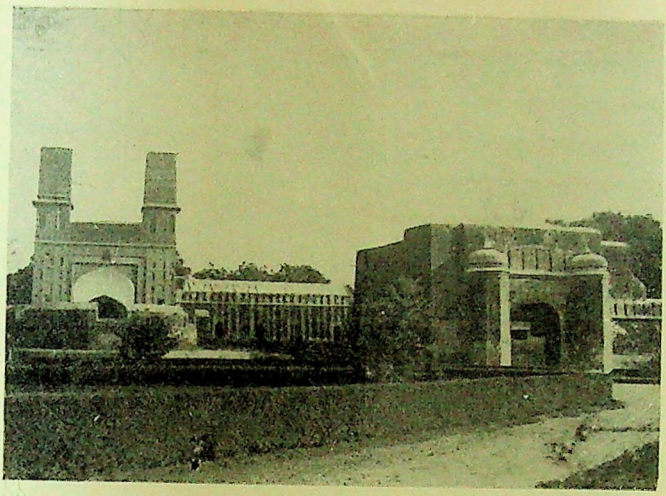
Principal, P.T.S. Punjab

THE Police Training School is located in the Fort of Phillaur. Built on the banks of the Sutlej, it has a romantic historical background. Phillaur town owes its origin to a Sanghera Jat, Phul, who called the town after himself 'Phulnagar'. During the reign of Emperor Shah Jehan (1627—1658) an Imperial Serai was built at Phillaur on the highway between Lahore and Delhi. Later during Ranjit Singh's reign, when difficulties arose between Ranjit Singh and the British regarding the Cis-Sutlej portion of the Punjab, Ranjit Singh converted the Phillaur Serai into a formidable fort with the help of his European generals. After the battle of Aliwal on 28th January, 1846, the Sikhs abandoned the Fort, and the British occupied it without opposition. Phillaur was then made into a Cantonment. In 1890, the fort was transferred by the Army to the civil authorities, and has since been used as the Provincial (now State) Police Training School. Before 1890, there was no uniformity in the training of police officers, who on first appointment, were sent to Police Stations to gather knowledge under the guidance of experienced officers.

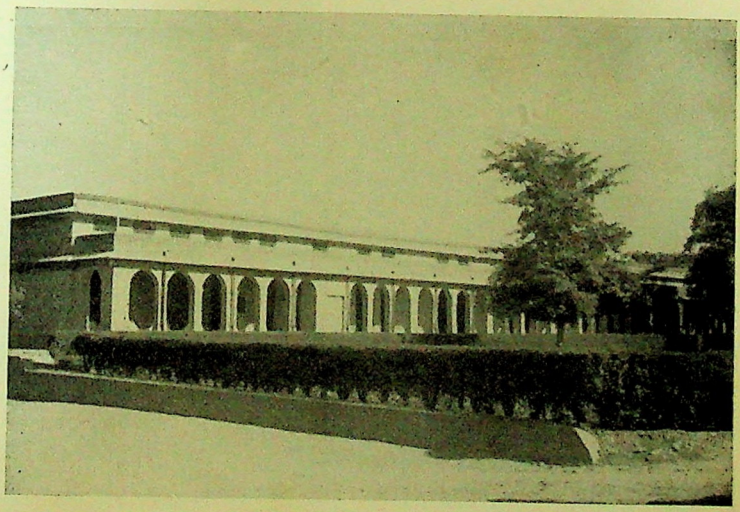
The fort also contains the Punjab Finger Print Bureau, which has over 4 lacs of finger print records, and is one of the largest of the kind in the world. In addition, there are two smaller adjuncts, *viz.*, the Fire Arms Bureau, and the Scientific Laboratory and Photo Studios. All these institutions are under the supervision and management of the Principal of the Police Training School, an officer of the Indian Police Service, assisted by an Assistant Principal, (a Junior Superintendent of Police) and two Deputy Superintendents.

The P.T.S. grounds, covering an area of about 230 acres, are neat and well kept. They offer a pleasant view in the midst of otherwise barren and sandy surroundings. Many a traveller speeding along the Grand Trunk Road, has stopped to have a close look at this neat and green bit of county which suddenly meets the eye.

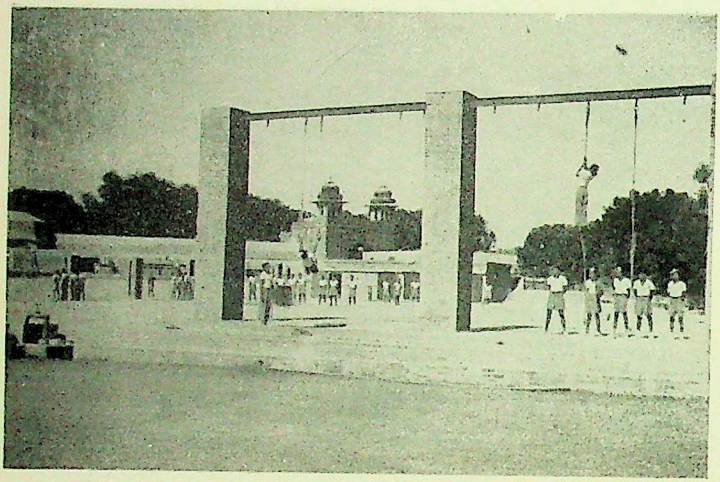
The Principal and the students live inside the fort; the Officers Mess, just off the Grand Trunk Road, houses gazetted officers under



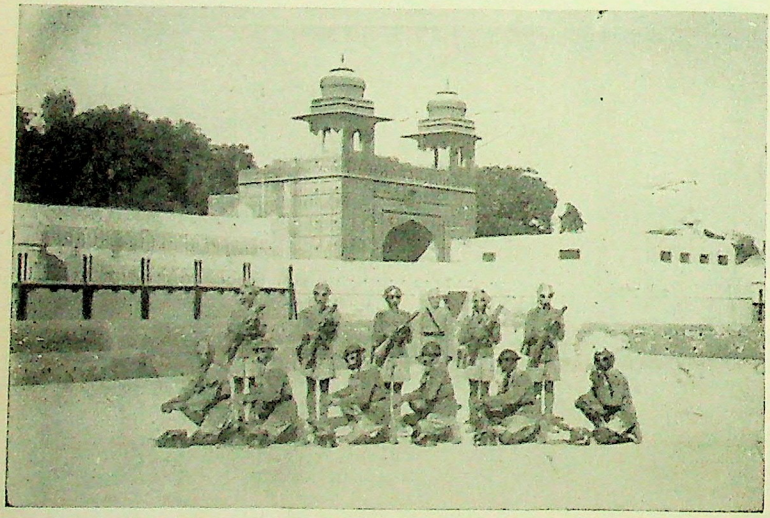
The Fort Phillaur



'A' Block class rooms



P T. class at Gymnastics



Gas Squad in demonstration

training, and other unmarried gazetted officers of the staff. The rest of the staff are housed partly in quarters provided by Government, and partly in rented houses in the town. Modern class rooms have been constructed immediately outside the fort walls, thus relieving the congestion inside.

It is interesting to listen to what old policemen have to say regarding the living conditions, which obtained during the period of their studentship, a quarter of a century ago. It sounds almost unbelievable that at that time—and for some years after—amenities were completely lacking. There was no electricity ; the water supply consisted of a few wells ; even the hand-pulled punkhas were very unsatisfactory, because punkah coolies were difficult to get, and more difficult to retain. The place was infested with malarial mosquitoes. Even the amenity of a swimming bath was not provided until 1928-29, when the present bath was dug and constructed by the voluntary labour of students in their spare time.

At one time there were only 2 classes in the School. In the upper school all Inspectors, Sergeants, Sub-Inspectors, and directly recruited Head Constables (there is no direct recruitment to the ranks of Sub-Inspector and Head Constable now) were trained for a year. The lower school provided a six month training course for Lance Head Constables (since abolished) and constables selected for promotion. Now there are six principal courses, and the number of students in all is about 500. P.T., Drill, Weapon Training, Equitation, Law, and Police Procedure are included in each, but are adjusted according to the needs of the course ;

(*i*) The lower school course of six months duration is designed to fit selected foot constables for the rank of head constables;

(*ii*) The intermediate course covers a full year, and prepares promising head constables for the rank of assistant sub-inspector. Directly appointed assistant sub-inspectors also undergo this course on first appointment ;

(*iii*) The Upper Course of six months is designed to train assistant sub-inspectors for the next higher ranks of sub-inspector and inspectors ;

(*iv*) The Drill Instructors' Course lasts six months, and candidates, who pass it, return to their districts as Drill Instructors, thus ensuring a uniform and high standard of training throughout the State;

(*v*) The prosecuting sub-inspectors' course also covers a full year, and trains law graduates, who have been appointed prosecuting officers in the Police ;

(*vi*) And lastly, the Gazetted Officers' Course. The training imparted to Gazetted Officers is more intensive, and of a higher standard throughout than that given in the other Courses. It covers a full year for Deputy Superintendent, and six months for Indian Police Service officers, who have passed out of Central Police Training College, Abu.

Then there are other periodical courses held for special training in 'tear gas', fingerprints, photography, and infantry platoon weapons. Occasionally refresher courses are also arranged for gazetted officers.

Every effort is made to make instructions and the methods of instruction as up-to-date and modern as possible. Experimentation with new methods goes on apace. Recently a few new ideas have been introduced. In physical training, the emphasis has been shifted from agility exercises to harmonious development of the body. A variety of exercises, and equipment is provided, and instructors give the lead, rather than act as task-masters. Very good results have been achieved. The men enjoy the morning P. T. and there are no malingerers. They also do the agility exercises better though less time is spent on them. On the field obstacle course are found such obstacles as policemen come across in actual life. Individual, and team cross-country runs are often arranged. The tests of physical efficiency are (*i*) a continuous 3-mile cross-country race followed by an hour's strenuous drill, and half an hour's field exercises, and (*ii*) 15-mile forced march in three hours. On the Drill square a willing rather than a blind obedience is insisted upon. Men are told why the drill movements are performed, the way they are done, and every effort is made to encourage thinking, and initiative. The reaction has been very good, and reports indicate that the men find it easier to learn this way, and to retain the instructions longer. Rifle training also aims much higher than merely enabling the men to fire the rifle. Rifle training, use of the ground, judging distance, and application of fire are some of the sub-divisions of this subject. Qualities of leadership and initiative are encouraged, and developed in the field, and in the class-room by letting syndicates discuss and formulate plans.

In the class room, although the lecture still dominates as a form of instruction, new methods are being tried and introduced. The higher the class, the lesser is the amount of lecturing by instructors. Lively discussions are held on controversial subjects, or students are encouraged

to deliver lectures, each syndicate putting up one spokesman. Brains trusts and mock-trials are frequently organised for prosecutors, and other senior classes. For the junior classes, several playlets have been prepared, which do not take more time than a lecture, but make a much better and more lasting impression. Tutorial groups have been formed, which meet once a week to discuss, and debate subjects of general interests.

It is also proposed to treat criminal psychology, and the art of interrogation as separate subjects for the syllabus of the upper school.

The Scientific Laboratory, and the Firearms Bureau are also utilised for the instructors of the school. The students are encouraged to visit the two institutions, as also the Police Museum frequently, and to see and learn from interesting exhibits. The Director of the Scientific Laboratory, a civilian, delivers lectures on scientific investigation to senior classes. The PTS also does research on tear-gas for the Government of India.

Life in the P.T.S., both for the students and the staff is full, and interesting. An idea of the daily routine can be had from a normal day in school during—say February. 'Reveille' or 'Rouse', is at 5-15, and the 'Fall-in' for P. T. is at 6.30. After half an hour's P. T. which possibly includes a mile's run, students return to the fort to parade again half an hour later for drill and rifle training. Parade, lasts for an hour and a half, and the students then prepare for Barrack Inspection by the Orderly Officer. Inspection over, the mess bugle call is sounded, and the morning meal is served. Classes commence at 10-30, and consist of two periods of an hour each.There is a mid-day break of 30 minutes, during which Orderly Room is held. Then, at one O'clock, afternoon classes begin. Two more periods bring us to 3, and there is another break of one hour before Evening Parade, or private study according to the programme. On certain days in the week, this Evening Parade is devoted to organised games. After the Evening Period, students are free until Roll Call, at 7 p.m. The evening meal is at 6 p.m. 'Lights-out' is sounded at 10-30 p.m. Between Roll-Call, and 'Lights-out' uniform is to be cleaned for next day's parade, but otherwise the students are free to use the library, hear the radio, or read in their quarters. It is a full day, but regular hours, exercise, good food, and water keep everyone in remarkably good health.

The welfare of the men is not neglected. All possible amenities are provided. There is a small hospital in the charge of an Assistant Surgeon exclusively for the P. T. S. A fort dairy, and canteen provide

wholesome milk, and food, a general stores inside the premises of the Fort enables the students to purchase all their daily requirements conveniently. A swimming tank, a well-furnished and well-equipped library, and a recreation room are also provided.

A feature of the P. T. S. is the organisation of schemes on the lines of community projects. Last year the men under training voluntarily put up a large ' bund ' to keep off the river water during the monsoon, thus making the play grounds safe from inundation. To help the Government in the grow more food campaign, the students also volunteered to break some virgin land belonging to the P. T. S. for the purposes of agriculture. At present we have a big farm of about 60 acres, run entirely by the students in their spare time. Four tube wells have also been sunk with voluntary effort at very little cost.

The history of the P.T.S. Phillaur, is inextricably woven with the fabric of the police forces of the Punjab, and the neighbouring States. The School continues to maintain high traditions of intensive, and thorough training. The ideal is to produce not only good police officers, but also fine citizens. The students go out better-fitted to cope with the heavy, arduous, and difficult jobs, that await every policeman of to-day.

Police Maternity Home: The welfare activities were taken a step further by the opening of a Maternity Home at Worli in Bombay. This was in itself a commendable achievement which solved one of the problems facing the constabulary quartered at Worli Head Quarters. Funds for starting the Home were raised by organising a variety entertainment programme and by collecting donations from the members of the Force as well as from the public. Three boxing tournaments were also held in aid of the Maternity Home. The total amount thus collected was Rs. 61,445. The Home has an accommodation for 10 beds and its affairs are managed by a Committee of 14 members under the Presidentship of the Commissioner of Police.

In order to meet the recurring expenses of the Maternity Home a monthly contribution of As. 8 per head is collected from Armed Constabulary and also from unarmed men residing in Worli Hutments. During the year under report these contributions amounted to Rs. 22,295.

In normal cases patients are treated free of all charges for the first 10 days but in cases requiring special treatment 50 per cent of the cost of such treatment is recovered. Since its inception the Home had 173 cases of Maternity of which four cases were of child mortality in respect of prematurely born children. The Maternity Home, though of recent origin, is well equipped and functions to the entire satisfaction of all concerned.

Annual Police Administration Report of the Greater Bombay Police.

India-Pakistan Police Tattoo

by F. B. Manley, I.P.

Assistant I.G. Police (Technical and Training)

EXCITEMENT, decorously subdued, is in the air. The house lights are on, and throw their friendly glow upon the very distinguished gathering beneath, a gathering which includes many eminent dignitaries—politicians, officials, diplomats, soldiers—from both the West and East Punjabs. Their field of vision is limited to the circle of light in which they sit, which makes all the blacker the night beyond. On the far side of the arena, against the starlit sky, the outline of Maharaja Ranjit Singh's fort, built on the banks of the Sutlej in answer to the British threat from Ludhiana, can be dimly perceived.

There is a hush, and a turning of heads, and then applause, as India's Prime Minister, Jawaharlal Nehru, enters the pavilion and takes his seat. He is requested by Sardar Sant Prakash Singh, Inspector General of Police, Punjab, (India), to open the Tattoo. A button is pressed, blackness descends on the arena, the show is on. . . . .

It was in 1951, that Sardar Sant Prakash Singh conceived the idea that a tattoo should be organised by the police forces of the West and East Punjabs, as a gesture and demonstration of their co-operation, and friendliness. The suggestion was put to Khan Qurban Ali Khan, then Inspector General of Police, Punjab, Pakistan, an old friend and contemporary of Sardar Sant Prakash Singh, and was warmly received. Khan Qurban Ali Khan generously suggested that the East Punjab Police should be the guests of the West Punjab Police at Lahore for the first Joint Police Tattoo. This invitation was happily accepted, and a highly successful Tattoo was held at Lahore in May 1952. It was felt that a fitting venue for the second Joint Police Tattoo would be the Police Training School, Phillaur, where the promoters of the idea had, many years ago, first set out together as colleagues on their Police career.

Blackness descends, ... , suddenly the darkness is exploded, and the sky lit up by vivid red and green star shells. They curve in simultaneous arcs, east and west, across the veil of the night, falling, falling, falling into oblivion. And as the black bat, night, once more takes wing, the golden sun rises on the Fort's nearmost bastion to the stirring call of the Reveille. The sun rises higher and higher,

silhouetting the bugler, and casting its gradually increasing light upon the scene. On the far side of the arena is revealed an ancient fort wall, and in its centre, an ancient Gate. The Gate is heavy and weathered, and barred with iron. As the notes of the Reveille die away on the silent air, the sun rises to its zenith, bringing the floodlights to full. Two Foot Constables of the East and West Punjabs, bearing their respective countries' flags, appear round the extremities of the wall. They march in silence to the central gate, where planting their flags one on each side, they shake hands in symbolic friendship. They put their shoulders to the Gate, which slowly opens, and reveals four boy buglers, who march forth to flank the gate, and blow a rousing fanfare. Then is heard the whee and groan of the pipes and the roll of the drums as the Massed Bands of the two forces strike up, and march out simultaneously in majestic slow time from behind the two extremities of the wall, and through the main gate. They merge into one resounding whole, and advance on the audience in an ever increasing crescendo of sound. They turn, they march, and return to the fort, accompanied with dainty steps by the handsome Orial, mascot of the West Punjab band, which trots unfettered at their side.

The ordered precision of Mass P. T., climaxed with the formation by the participants of the Indian-tricolour fluttering in a breeze, is followed by an impressive demonstration of gymnastics by West Punjab gymnasts. They dive through rings of fire, form friezes and excel on vaulating horse, parallel bars and mat. Next come the boys, aged thirteen to sixteen, of the Punjab Police Academy, from where many a recruit to the ranks of the force has been drawn. The Gate opens and out canter five of the bigger boys bareback, who form a ring, and after vaulating at the canter, ride out in line. Again the Gate opens wide to permit the entry of a company of boys who step out smartly with their dummy rifles at the slope. They vary their formation, doing rifle exercises en masse, and finally, are swallowed up by the dark gap of the Gate. Then come the West Punjabis again, stunting on horseback. They exhibit fine horsemanship, riding their steeds through hoops of fire and jumping over fast reviving motor cycles and a tea table. And as they leave the field, we hear the jingle of Indian Folk Dancers. In their gay, gaudy orange, scarlet and yellow turbans and sashes, they pour in through the Gate with wild clamourous calls. The Bhangra..... They twist and they whirl, they leap and they fall. The pipes shrill out and the tempo of dancers and drums soars in frenzied exultation, till wearied with their play, their bodies droop and bend, the drums falter ; the dance is done.....

As the floodlights fade and the house lights go up again, the audience stirs, and people rise from their seats for an interval. Who

knows of what they speak ? Some, no doubt, of what has gone before, and some of that which is to come ; some, 'tis certain, of the beauty of the Delhi Gate, which brightly illuminated,stands out like a jewel on the backcloth of the night; ethereal, silent, epitomising in its two domed minarets the splendour and grandeur of ancient India, the grandeur of the days of old, when gates were made for pageantry —elephants bedecked and caparisoned in gorgeous cloth of gold, soldiers in red on black chargers.

And now the night descends once more, and from within the Gate issue forth the Mahsuds. They perform a tribal dance with rifles, which they handle with the familiarity of those born to them. Their hair is long and cut like a step at the ear. And as they spin and jump and jerk their heads to the rythm of the drums, like men possessed, their locks flick up and down, and out and round in unison, giving the effect of wheat whipped by the wind and lashed by the rain. They are followed by a picture from a history book, the parade of the toy soldiers. Arrayed in their red and white uniforms of a hundred years ago, and their tall, peaked hats, they march and turn, and march again with stiff-kneed jerks. So realistic are they, so like the toy soldiers of a wooden age, that one can almost hear the creaks as they bend their knees and swing their arms. After their exit there is a pause, and the appetite of anticipation is whetted by the muffled roar of high-powered engines warming up, broom, broom, BROOOOOM. And here they come ; one, two, three, four, five motor cyclists, crash helmeted and all in white, their silvery machines stripped for dare devilry. They circle the ground, and give a fine demonstration of courage and daring. They perform balancing feats at speed. They roar over jumps from which they land with a sickening crash. They ride through walls of solid bricks which scatter in all directions as, head down, they come safely through. And with their exit the field lights go off for the last time, and from the Gate emerges a cavalcade of fairy lights in green and red and yellow and white. It is musical ride, and the horses and their riders with their lances, all lit up with fairy lights, look indeed like visitors from Fairyland, or like a dance of joy by all the fireflies of the world, twinkling and scintillating in merriment . The Gate closes on the glittering carpet of their retreat and a mighty glow, golden red, fills the sky, and the Gate reopens to pour forth a moving column of fire. More and yet more they come, until, as each man fans out, holding aloft the flaming torches in his hands, the whole field is covered from front to rear, and from end to end. They swing their torches in harmony with the lilting music, whoosh, whoosh whoosh with each beat. They kneel and they turn. They march. They form pyramids of fire and human catherine wheels. And at last, in a serpentine column, creating a mosaic pattern

of fire, they wind their way out, leaving total darkness behind.

And last, standing on a bastion of the Fort, gay in their scarlet uniforms, a circle of light in the surrounding night, a ring of buglers is thrown into relief. The poignant notes of the Last Post bring to a close the " day" which was heralded by the Reveille two and a half hours before. The show is over, the " day " is done.

A few days later Pandit Jawaharlal Nehru, speaking of his desire for greater friendliness and understanding between India and Pakistan, said :—

"Last year the West Punjab Police held a Tattoo and invited the East Punjab Police. This year the East Punjab Police invited the West Punjab Police. About 500 West Punjab policemen, from the Inspector-General down to the Foot Constable, came over to the East Punjab. Both the police did very well. But what is astonishing is how they fraternized with each other. It was difficult to distinguish between them. In fact it is odd, but they previously agreed some years back to continue the identical uniforms that had been used before the partition. There is nothing to distinguish including the letters on the shoulder straps which are just " P. P." (Punjab Police). They said they had deliberately done that to maintain the old sense of unity. I have often spoken about the sense of friendliness for each other that is found among the common people of India and Pakistan. But it is interesting to see so much of it in the police forces of both countries. They talked to each other and regretted that they could not meet oftener. It is unfortunate that, when there is this basic feeling of friendliness on both sides, things should happen either in India or Pakistan which drive a wedge and create difficulties for the future."

" When that case was concluded, there was only one conviction in my mind, and that is that the individual who commits a crime isn't the man to fear in our society. He stands by himself, and on the spur of the moment may commit an offence, but he is not a threat and a danger. The threat and danger to our society and our Government is from the organised gangsters and racketeers."

ESTES KEFAUVER,
" *Crime in America.*"

President's Police & Fire Services Medal

AWARD FOR GALLANTRY.

Madhya Bharat.
Central Reserve Police, Neemuch.

1. Shri Kundan Singh, Constable.
2. Shri Bachan Singh, Constable.

ON 18th July, 1953, the Central Reserve Police, while operating in PEPSU, received information about the presence of Janga, a dangerous and desparate dacoit in the jungle of village Kotli. The combing of the area was undertaken immediately. On July 19, the Central Reserve Police, and the Pepsu Police, while jointly patrolling the suspected area, had a short encounter with a gang near village Talwandi. Taking advantage of the thick sugar-cane crop, the gang, however, managed to slip away towards village Channa. The contingent of the Central Reserve Police pushed forward towards that village and started combing the area on foot. As the party was proceeding in open formation, a boy signalled to them of the presence of some strangers in a nearby field. The police at once headed towards the field and suddenly came under heavy fire from dacoits concealed there. The dacoits, who were in an advantageous position under the cover of the intervening shrubbery and small trees, fired with rifles and sten-guns, and also used grenades, one of which burst near the police party. The Central Reserve Police detachment, however, kept on gradually improving their firing position, and after about 20 minutes heavy exchange of fire, they shot dead Janga, the notorious leader of the gang. His lieutenant Chand, who was armed with a sten-gun, a rifle and hand grenades, however, continued to resist for a time, firstly from behind a tree, and later from a trench covered by shrubs. The encounter continued for over an hour without any result. At this stage Constable Kundan Singh got on to high ground with a view to shooting him, but before he could open fire, he received a bullet under his right shoulder blade. Meanwhile Constable Bachan Singh crawled down to a very close position, and threw a hand grenade at the dacoit from a distance of less than 10 yards. The dacoit Chand picked this grenade and tried to throw it back at the police, but it burst before he could do so killing him instantaneously. Arms and ammunition, and gold articles were recovered from the persons of Janga and Chand.

Punjab Police.

Shri Joginder Singh, Mounted Head Constable, No. 78 of Ferozepore District.

On 11th May, 1953, a mounted police party, consisting of Probationary Assistant Sub-Inspector Harbans Lal, Mounted Head Constable Joginder Singh, No. 78 and Mounted Constables Karam Singh, No. 1147, Chanan Singh, No. 983 and Puran Singh, No. 500, being on patrol duty, happened to pass an area where three gangsters, one of whom armed with a Service .303 rifle, had staged a ' hold up ' along a canal bank about a mile down-stream from the Jaimalwala Bridge. The armed gangster had stopped six cyclists in succession at the point of his rifle, while the other two dragged them into the thick reeds, and thorny bushes nearby, and robbed them after gagging and tying their hand and foot. Mounted Constable Puran Singh, seeing a suspicious person hurrying into the reeds nearly a hundred yards away, alerted the police party. The police party soon took up their positions, while the gangsters had hidden themselves in a pit ; as a result of which, police firing was not effective. Apprehending that the criminals might slip away in the approaching darkness, Mounted Head Constable Joginder Singh decided at the risk of his life to creep stealthily towards the pit.

When he had reached within two or three yards, the robber with the rifle fired a shot. Joginder Singh pounced on him and shot him down. The remaining two members of the gang were shot, when they tried to escape from the other side. A Service .303 rifle with two live cartridges still in the magazine, and some spare cartridges were recovered.

Uttar Pradesh Police.

Shri Sukhbir Singh, Circle Inspector of Police, Partapgarh, U. P.

An encounter occurred on July 11, 1953, when Circle Inspector Shri Sukhbir Singh was specially deputed by the Superintendent of Police, Partapgarh, to recapture Mehdi, a notorious dacoit and murderer, who had made a dramatic escape from the jail on the night of May 9-10, 1953, on the eve of the conclusion of a case of murder against him in the Sessions court. Mehdi had become a terror in the Partapgarh, and adjoining districts since 1943, and was put up for trial in as many as 18 cases of dacoities and murders in Partapgarh, and such was the fear in which he was held, that it was difficult to persuade prosecution witnesses to appear in court against him.

On receipt of reliable information that Mehdi with some of his trusted lieutenants would cross the river Sai in P. S. Kandhai during the night of July 11, the Circle Inspector decided to ambush him at the place, he was to cross. The police party lay in wait from 8-30 P.M., and at about 11 in the night, Mehdi crossed the river. When he reached the place, where the Circle Inspector was hiding, the latter flashed his torch on him, and called on him to surrender. Mehdi, who always carried a loaded D. B. B. L. gun, immediately fired on the police party. Luckily no one was hit, and the Circle Inspector returned the fire with his revolver, as did the other members of his party with their weapons. Mehdi was shot dead.

POLICE MEDAL FOR GALLANTRY.

I. Uttar Pradesh Police.

Shri Ram Pratap Singh, Head Constable of the IV Battalion, Provincial Armed Constabulary, Allahabad.

II. Rajasthan Police.

1. Shri Ganesh Singh, Superintendent of Police, Jodhpur.
2. Shri Gokul Singh (deceased), Constable, Jaipur Armed Police.
3. Shri Panney Singh, Superintendent of Police, Barmer.
4. Shri Tara Chand, Superintendent of Police, Pali.

Pepsu Police

1. Shri Jaswant Singh, Inspector of Police (Offg.) Patiala.
2. Sardar Ajaib Singh Sandhu, Dy. Superintendent of Police (Offg.), Sunman.

Assam Police

1. Shri Bhupati Prasanna Choudhury, Sub-Inspector.
2. Shri Phanindra Kumar Roy, Sub-Inspector.
3. Shri Nagiram Saharai, Sub-Inspector.

Madras Police.

Sri Arunachalam Ratnavelu Constable, No. 3347, Madras City Police. (Posthumously)

Bombay State Police.

Shri Raojibhai Punamchand Patel, Sub-Inspector of Police, Mehsana District Police Force.

Independence Day Awards to Police Officers for Meritorious Service.

The President's Police and Fire Services Medal:

1. Shri Voorakaranam Venkateswara Rao, District Superintendent of Police (officiating), Andhra.
2. Shri Bibhuti Bhushan Banerji, I. P., Deputy Inspector General of Police, Bihar.
3. Kumar Pravinsinhji Vijayasinhji, I. P., Deputy Inspector General of Police, C. I. D., Bomby.
4. Shri Komaran Kandath Sethumadhava Menon, Deputy Superintendent of Police (officiating), Madras.
5. Shri Kriday Ballav Day, I. P. S., Superintendent of Police Special Branch, Orissa.
6. Shri Nilakantha Mahapatra, I. P. S., Superintendent of Police, Crime Branch, Orissa.
7. Sardar Gurdial Singh, I. P., Inspector General of Police, Pepsu.
8. Shri Vishnu Gopal Kanetkar, I. P., Inspector General of Police, Saurashtra.
9. Shri Pershotam Lal Mehta, I. P., Inspector General of Police, Delhi.
10. Diwan Wazirchand Mehra, I.P.

The Police Medal:

1. Shri Maharudra Ganpatrao Wagh, I. P., Additional Assistant to the I. G. P., Anti-Corruption and Prohibition Intelligence, Bombay.
2. Shri Shankerlal Bhulabhai Pandya, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Anti-Corruption and Prohibition Intelligence, Ahmedabad, Bombay.
3. Shri Albert Victor Preston, Reserve Inspector of Police, Amravati, Madhya Pradesh.
4. Shri Amar Singh, Town Inspector of Police, Sagar, Madhya Pradesh.
5. Shri Ulaganatha Pillai Gomathinayagam Pillai, Inspector of Police, Madras.
6. Shri Manicka Mudaliar Nainadurai, Inspector of Police (officiating), Madras.
7. Shri Appavoo Pillai Mariappa, Sub-Inspector of Police Madras.

8. Shri Jagannath Singh, City Dy. Superintendent of Police, Agra, Uttar Pradesh.
9. Shri Salil Kumar Chatterji, Superintendent, Finger Print Bureau, Criminal Invesitgation Department, West Bengal.
10. Shri Biswa Bandhu Bhattacharyya, Inspector of Police, Security Control, Calcutta.
11. Shri Narendra Nath Mukharji, Inspector of Police (offg.) Intelligence Branch, West Bengal.
12. Shri Ramadhar Choubey, Head Constable, Criminal Intelligence Section, Detective Department, Calcutta.
13. Shri Narasimhacharya, Dy. Inspector General of Police, C. I. D. and Railways, Hyderabad.
14. Shri Framroze Bamanji Patel, Assistant Commissioner of Police, C. I. D., Crime Branch, Hyderabad.
15. Shri Madan Mohal Lal Sharma, Deputy Inspector General of Police, C. I. D., Rajasthan.
16. Shri Jyotinindra Nath Ray, Shillong.
17. Shri Gasper Gilbert Martis, Bangalore.
18. Shri Jagat Singh.
19. Shri Kesri Chand, Superintendent of Police (offg.), Special Police Establishment, Delhi Branch.



49 POLICE OFFICIALS KILLED IN SIX YEARS

INDORE, June 27.—Forty-nine employees of the police department of Madhyabharat were killed during the last six years, mostly in encounters with dacoits, according to a spokesman of the Police Department. Those killed included a Deputy Superintendent, six sub-inspectors, four head-constables and 38 constables and chowkidars.—P.T.I.

Incidence of Murder in India.

State	1952		1953	
	No. of Cases	Incidence per million of population	No. of Cases	Incidence per million of population
1 Assam ...	280	30.07	315	34.9
2 Bihar ...	804	19.8	731	18.8
3 Bombay ...	1472	41.2	1392	38.7
4 M. Pradesh ...	634	29.9	650	30.5
5 Madras ...	1678	29.2	1850	32.4
6 Orissa ...	243	16.8	224	15.3
7 Punjab ...	576	45.5	539	42.6
8 U. Pradesh ...	1449	22.9	1590	25.1
9 W. Bengal ...	511	20.5	484	19.55
10 Hyderabad ...	632	34.4	548	29.3
11 M. Bharat ...	330	41.6	341	42.5
12 Mysore ...	175	19.2	166	17.1
13 Pepsu ...	366	104.7	217	62.1
14 Rajasthan ...	438	28.6	375	24.5
15 Saurashtra ...	170	41.4	161	38.8
16 Travancore Cochin	171	18.4	160	17.2
17 Ajmer ...	18	25 9	18	25.9
18 Bhopal ...	35	43.1	25	31.0
19 Bilaspur ...	2	15 8	1	7.9
20 Coorg ...	4	17.4	5	21.8
21 Delhi ...	74	43	60	33.2
22 H. Pradesh ...	16	16 6	15	15.2
23 Kutch ...	16	28.2	8	14.1
24 Manipur ...	11	18.3	10	17.3
25 Tripura ...	15	23.4	16	24.9
26 V. Pradesh ...	62	17	94	26.3
27 Andaman & Nicobar Islands	1	32.9	5	161.5
Total ...	10,183	28.1	10,000	27.6

INDIA.

Statement of Crime for the quarter ending 31st March 1954.

Names of the State	Total Cog. Crime (IPC only)	Offences relating to coins.	Offences relating to currency and bank notes	Murders.	Kidnapping.	Dacoity and preparation and assembly for dacoity.	Robbery.	House breaking.	Thefts (both cattle and ordinary.)
Assam			Not Received						
Bihar	13719	2	58	183	75	433	155	4777	4187
Bombay	17647	6	1	302	170	136	527	2721	7921
Madhya Pradesh	14673	17	5	162	74	31	125	2993	7818
Madras	13439	9	17	195	66	39	110	1682	7739
Orissa	5479	1	4	67	30	13	60	1138	2238
Punjab	3713	2	3	91	104	7	47	932	1198
Uttar Pradesh	13764	10	6	358	585	262	141	5203	5402
W. Bengal	13532	10	5	103	105	200	238	3047	6515
Hyderabad	5259	...	1	157	32	95	120	1291	1733
Andhra	4527	4	3	142	17	11	27	1053	2737
M. Bharat	4850	2	...	87	48	58	48	1422	1964
Mysore	3046	...	...	36	19	3	19	526	1291
Pepsu	921	3	1	20	14	...	19	197	223
Rajasthan	4595	1	3	63	104	29	111	1297	1482
Saurashtra	2005	...	...	30	11	9	32	419	606
Travancore Cochin	1749	2	1	35	5	3	29	251	128
Ajmer	370	1	...	5	5	...	1	89	226
Bhopal	562	...	...	3	11	3	3	269	174
Bilaspur	54	...	...	1	1	...	...	12	9
Coorg	75	1	...	3	1	...	...	15	32
Delhi	2408	...	2	17	32	...	13	316	972
H. Pradesh	243	...	...	4	6	1	8	79	56
Kutch	...	...	...	2	6	1	9	88	155
Manipur	288	...	...	4	8	2	3	37	103
Tripura	254	...	...	21	4	16	12	80	70
V. Pradesh	1154	...	...	19	9	25	21	514	292
Andaman & Nicobar Islands.	38	...	...	2	...	...	...	13	12 ...
Total	128,364	71	110	2,112	1,542	1,377	1,876	30,461	55,333

Railway Crime

Total crime in respect of goods entrusted to the Railways in India in 1953, was down by 2,159 cases (13.5 per cent). In 1952, total crime was 15,946 cases, and in 1953, it was 13,787 cases. The majority of States showed a downward trend, the exceptions being the States of Assam, Madhya Pradesh, Orissa, Mysore, Travancore-Cochin, and Bombay.

Running Train Thefts:

Thefts of this type have shown an increase in the States of Assam (+13), Bihar (+288), Madhya Pradesh (+110), Orissa (+71), Uttar Pradesh (+495) and Mysore (+84), whereas the States of Punjab (—411), West Bengal (—587), and Saurashtra (—109) have registered a steep fall. The total decline in this form of crime was only 2.7 per cent.

ard Thefts:

A few States have shown a slight increase in this category of crime. The decrease in crime in other States ranges from —3 in Punjab to —791 in the Uttar Pradesh. On the whole yard thefts showed a marked decline (29.9 per cent) in the year.

Goods Shed Thefts, Parcel and Platform Thefts:

(Separate figures for each category of crime in 1953, are available, but since individual figures for 1952, were not available, collective figures for 1953 have been shown in the table attached.)

Excepting the States of Madras, Rajasthan, West Bengal, Hyderabad, Saurashtra and Ajmer, the rest of the States have shown an upward trend; this is specially marked in the States of Madhya Pradesh, Uttar Pradesh, and Orissa. On the whole a decline, (—8.3 per cent) was recorded.

Statement of crime on Railways in India during 1952 and 1953.

Name of the State.	Running Train Thefts		Yard Thefts		Goods Shed, Parcel and Platform thefts		Total	
	1952	1953	1952	1953	1952	1953	1952	1953
Assam ...	59	72	44	57	55	63	158	192
Bihar ...	729	1017	1438	1070	372	430	2539	2517
Bombay ...	1024	983	681	659	1426	1497	3131	3139
Madhya Pradesh	493	603	533	449	314	608	1340	1660
Madras ...	619	175	552	250	1265	405	2436	2155
Andhra ..		419		320		586		
Orissa ...	61	132	69	73	49	176	179	381
Punjab ...	455	44	44	41	563	78	1062	163
Uttar Pradesh	92	587	875	84	503	689	1470	1360
West Bengal	1054	467	406	151	344	141	1804	759
Hyderabad	49	32	350	350	309	145	708	529
Mysore	22	106	96	32	73	76	191	214
Rajasthan ...	90	69	48	50	105	100	243	219
Saurashtra ...	236	127	92	63	79	36	407	226
Travancore Cochin ...	—	10	19	15	10	28	29	53
Ajmer ...	124	125	48	50	77	47	249	222
Total	5107	4968	5295	3714	5544	5105	15946	13787
Percentage decline over 1952 figures	—2.7		—29.9		—8.3		—13.5	

Comparative figures of Number and Value of Compensation claims paid by Indian Railways.

		1951-52.	1952-53.
On Account of:			
(1) Goods lost ...	No. of claims ...	60,737	70,847
	Value	1,16,32,538	1,15,75,323
(2) Goods stolen ...	No. of claims ...	34,641	30,222
	Value	60,21,307	58,27,668
(3) Goods damaged by wet.	No. of claims ...	10,632	12,228
	Value	19,03,744	20,83,451
(4) Goods damaged by fire.	No. of claims ...	144	423
	Value	73,723	1,50,499
(5) Goods damaged by breakage.	No of claims ...	3,978	2,913
	Value	4,85,506	4,67,729
(6) Parcels & Luggage lost & stolen	No. of claims ...	33,824	31,372
	Value	40,03,911	42,29,197
(7) Other causes ...	No. of claims ...	37,869	37,543
	Value	74,54,677	70,74,878
Total ...	No. of claims ...	1,81,825	1,85,548
	Value	3,15,75,406	3,14,08,745

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. I No. 3 January, 1955

BUREAU

CONTENTS

	Page
1. Death in a Third Class Compartment *by M. B. Chande*	1
2. Aboriginal Crime *by R. P. Noronha, I.C.S.*	5
3. Some Derailment Cases of Bihar *by M. K. Sinha, I. P.*	12
4. The Twenty-third Session of the General Assembly of the International Criminal Police Commission *by B. N. Mullik*	16
5. The Postal Van Dacoity *by V. G. Kanetkar, I. P.*	22
6. The Psychology of the Search *by Prof. Roland Grassberger*	26
7. The Guns are Gone *by J. P. Kulshrestha, I. P. S.*	35
8. An Experiment in Criminal Reform *by Sardar Ajaib Singh, I. P. S.*	39
9. The Bijainagar Murder Case *by Nag K. Gupta, I. P. S.*	43
10. Police Notes from Abroad	46
11. United Nations Seminar in Rangoon *by M.M. Thapar*	50
12. First United Nations Congress on the Prevention of Crime and the Treatment of Offenders ..	53
13. Awards for Gallantry	57

14. The Second All Inda Police Meet
by G. K. Handoo 61

15. Volume of Crime for the Year 1952 67

16. Statement of Crime for the Quarter ending 30-6-54 in the States of India 68

17. Incidence of Dacoity in India, 1952-53 70

******

The Indian Police Journal
Sponsored by the Government of India
for the Police Forces of India

Notice to Contributors

The Editor will be glad to consider articles of police interest for publication in the Indian Police Journal. Contributions should be typed in double-spacing. Photographs should be printed in black and white on glossy paper, and should be about post-card size. Contributions should be sent to "The Editor, The Indian Police Journal, 16-E Block (Civil) Secretariat, New Delhi."

Subscription Rates

The annual subscription rate is Rs. 5/- (8 sh.) post free. The Journal is issued quarterly.

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. 1 No. 3 JANUARY, 1955

EDITORIAL

A rural critic has written to us that the Indian Police Journal prints accounts of crimes which are not typical of India. "In India we rarely get sensational hold-ups such as the Lloyds Bank dacoity or murders of the Pakur variety. These are all city crimes—while India is mainly a rural country. .....By giving accounts of only the sensational crimes committed in cities you are making officers who serve in villages feel that they are having a dull time".

It is true that there is a great deal of difference between crime in the urban and rural areas. The Indian countryside is noted for its peace and tranquillity, and while this may be due to the inherent nature of the people, there is no doubt that the rural Sub-Inspector deserves some credit for it.

Crime in a rural police station is usually low. A few crop thefts, a lock-breaking or two in which little is stolen because there is so little to steal in a peasant's house, a case of cheating in which a wandering Sadhu claimed supernatural powers, a cattle theft, and a 110 case against the local bully. Generally speaking this is all that the Station House Officer gets in one year. There are hundreds of villages in India in which nothing criminal ever happens. The occasional murder or dacoity does occur, and it shakes everybody to the core—but how often does it occur? In an average P.S. jurisdiction of about 50 villages, extending 40 miles in length, and with a population of 60,000, there are hardly two cases of murder per year. But the Sub-Inspector of Police plays an important part because he does not allow criminals to become active, and maintains a careful vigilance in his jurisdiction for every type of mishap.

We accept the criticism of rural critic, and hasten to assure him and all our readers that we will endeavour to give a true picture of crime in the country. If we select cases from the cities, we do so not merely because they are readable and interesting, but because they illustrate some methods of investigation which had either succeeded, or need to be developed. But we would be glad indeed to receive accounts of rural cases, which though unsensational, portray correctly the life and crime of India.

If an analysis of the best investigations in India were made, it would be found that success was achieved mainly by the slow and painstaking evaluation of small clues. One such case "Death in a Third Class Compartment" was sent to us by Inspector M.B. Chande. The case bears out the point that what an investigating officer needs, more than anything else, is time to work on a case. If detection is low in certain areas, it indicates, if other causes cannot be found, that officers are over-worked and do not have the time to work patiently on any one case.

We present in this number of the Indian Police Journal a brilliant article by Mr. R.P. Naronha, I.C.S., on "Aboriginal Crime". There are few officials in India who have worked among the tribal people as much as him; and fewer perhaps who bring to bear on the subject of tribal welfare a completely realistic and practical mind. Mr. Naronha, not only wields the rapier of wit in conversation and writing, but is known all over Central India as an intrepid shikari, whose bag of tigers, wild buffaloes and bison, several of which were shot from the ground, would be difficult to equal.

Editor

Death in a Third Class Compartment

By Inspector M. B. Chande

WHEN the 12-Up passenger train from Jhansi rolled into Bina on the midnight of 15th February, some of the passengers called a patrol constable and reported to him that a man had been taken ill in the train and had died during the journey. The body lay on a seat in a third class compartment covered with a blanket. Nearby was an empty glass bottle with the Government arrow-mark labelled 'Saline Solution'. The deceased was dressed in a *dhoti* with a blue green border, a shirt and a waist-coat. Among his belongings were a pair of shoes, an aluminium plate, a bamboo basket and a piece of lint.

The Sub-Inspector-in-charge of the Government Railway Police at Bina registered a case of suspicious death and began the investigation. Banke Behari Lal, a Forest Ranger of Gwalior State, and Abdul Kadir, a travelling agent of an Allahabad boot shop, had alighted from the train at Bina. From them, the Sub-Inspector ascertained that the deceased had been taken ill in the train at Jhansi, and was looked after by a companion, who had suddenly got out of the train at Bina and disappeared although he had informed people in the compartment that he was coming from Nowgong and was bound for Indore. Among the large number of details which these two witnesses gave in their statements was one which appeared to the Sub-Inspector to be significant. A Travelling Ticket Inspector had weighed the luggage belonging to the companion of the deceased and had recovered from him excess charges amounting to about Rs. 3.

The body after being photographed was sent for post mortem examination. The cause of death could not be ascertained. The viscera and the bottle labelled 'Saline Solution' were forwarded to the Chemical Examiner at Agra, who reported that strychnine was detected in the viscera, but not in the bottle. The report of the Chemical Examiner, together with the symptoms of poisoning that were observed at the inquest, indicated that the deceased had been murdered in the train by the administration of strychnine. A case of murder was, therefore, registered.

At this stage, all that the Investigating Officer could conclude was that two persons unknown had travelled in the train, the companion being better dressed than the deceased, and one of them had been murdered by the other. Who they were, what the motive of the

crime was, and why the culprit should commit the horrible crime of poisoning in a crowded third class compartment, it was not possible to determine. Pondering over all these facts, the Investigating Officer decided that he should first examine the clue that the culprit had been charged for excess luggage by a Travelling Ticket Inspector. The Investigating Officer traced the Ticket Inspector and ascertained from him that he had recovered excess fare from a man who held ticket No. 1195, which was issued at Harpalpur (situated on the branch line from Jhansi to Manikpur) for Bhopal. An enquiry at all stations along the line showed that this ticket had been collected from a traveller in the 12-Up Passenger Train at Bhopal.

The knowledge that the ticket had been issued from Harpalpur took the Police to that station, and there the officer discovered that Harpalpur was the Railway Station of the town of Nowgong which had been mentioned by Bankey Behari Lal and Abdul Kadir as the place which the companion of the deceased had named. After a thorough examination of the Railway Station records, the Sub-Inspector discovered that ticket No. 1195 was issued for the early morning train on the 15th February, and that the only other ticket issued south of Jhansi for this train was No. 1163, and that was for Bina.

Enquiries among the shoe-makers of Nowgong disclosed that the pair of shoes had been made in Chhattarpur, 20 miles away. The Sub-Inspector went to Chhattarpur and was able to find Bhagu Chamar, who had made the shoes. The shoe-maker admitted having made the shoes, but could not remember to whom he had sold them.

The Sub-Inspector was unable to make any further progress regarding the identity of the deceased or his companion. He persisted, however, and made another effort to trace the deceased. In the month of May he paid another visit to Chhattarpur and showed the photograph of the deceased in every street of the town, and after a good deal of effort succeeded in establishing that the photograph was that of one Dhanwa Dhimar, at one time a Police Constable at Chhattarpur. The father-in-law of the deceased who had identified the photograph, also identified the clothes, and expressed great surprise to hear of Dhanwa's death because he was certain that he was alive, working for a doctor, named Abdul Samad at Lugasi near Nowgong. He was sure that Dhanwa was alive because he had received several letters from him, informing him that he was well and had run away because of certain difficulties.

From the clue given by Dhanwa's father-in-law, it was easy to trace his house at Lugasi. His wife Tulsi identified the photograph of her husband and produced a piece of cloth which corresponded to the *dhoti* which had been found on the body.

Enquiries made by the Sub-Inspector showed that Dhanwa was working as a waterman in the Government dispensary at Lugasi, which

was in charge of Dr. Abdul Samad. The description of the companion of the deceased which was given by the two witnesses, Banke Behari Lal and Abdul Kadir, seemed to be similar to that of Dr. Abdul Samad, and the Investigating Officer's suspicions were strengthened when he discovered rumours in the town that the Doctor was on intimate terms with Dhanwa's wife, Tulsi.

Without giving any time to the Doctor to arrange his affairs, the Investigating Officer suddenly appeared at his house and arrested him. The search of his house yielded the following important exhibits :—

(a) Clothes belonging to Tulsi and her son.
(b) A bottle containing a solution of strychnine.
(c) An empty bottle labelled "aqua chloroform" which bore the Government broad arrow mark.
(d) Letters and post-cards.

The letters found in the house of the Doctor showed that he had written to his brother at Sehore asking him to forward to Dhanwa's wife and father-in-law certain letters from Dhanwa which would be received by him. There were also some letters supposedly written by Dhanwa which were dated several days after his death.

The Investigating Officer now felt that if Dr. Samad had been so indiscreet as to retain incriminating letters in the house, he must have written others which would make the case against him stronger. He, therefore , went to Sehore to the house of the Doctor's father and seized several letters that he discovered in the search of the house. His promptness was rewarded. Among the letters was one in which accused Dr. Samad had informed his father of his safe return from a railway journey. Another, purporting to have been written by Dhanwa, stated that he had run away to a foreign land because of his difficulties at home, and was quite well and no anxiety need be felt on his account. The third letter posted by Dr. Abdul Samad to his brother Abdul Ahad stated "How much I had instructed you to send me any letter addressed to Dhanwa care of you or me, but you paid no attention to it. What is the reason? I wrote you a letter and sent you a card with it, but you did not send it after getting it written. What is the cause of this ? Did you not receive the letter ? Reply sharp. If you received it, why did you not act up to my instructions? Have you been led away by someone? Reply at once. If you act in this way, you should not expect anything from me. I have lost all hopes of my life. A time will come when you will hear that Abdul Samad is dead. If you love me, you should do what I write to you because I am tired of my life. Reply to my letter and send it in the envelope which is placed in this letter. Write the address as follows :—

To be delivered to Dhannu in Hospital at Jagir Lugasi, P. O., Nowgong Cantt.

Send reply soon by return of post. Do not forget!' The fourth

letter was to his father in which the Doctor had stated : "Please send the letters of Dhanwa to me by return of post. In case they are addressed to Abdul Ahad, give them to him, so that he may send them to me."

Several other letters were discovered in the name of Dhanwa to his wife informing her that he was happy in a foreign land and wanted her to join him there.

The Investigating Officer was able to trace the persons whose help Dr. Abdul Samad had taken for translating and writing out the letters to Dhanwa's wife. He then patiently worked out the evidence connecting the accused and the deceased in the journey from Lugasi to Bina. He was able to show that Dr. Samad had asked for two days casual leave from 14th February, and that he left Lugasi on the morning of that day with Dhanwa in a tonga, and made enquiries at Nowgong as to whether his leave had been sanctioned, and on finding that it had, the two of them proceeded to Harpalpur in a public bus. A note-book maintained by the owner of the bus contained the item "Rs. 2/- Abdul Samad 2" showing that the two tickets were purchased by Abdul Samad.

Several witnesses had seen the deceased in good health at Jhansi along with his companion, the Doctor, and one of them was able to state that when he enquired from the Doctor about Dhanwa's condition in the train, he was informed that Dhanwa suffered from epileptic fits.

Dr. Abdul Samad was prosecuted u/s 302 Indian Penal Code for the murder of Dhanwa Dhimar. The Sessions Judge, Saugor, sentenced the accused to death, concluding his judgment with the following words :—

"The evidence in this case that the accused murdered the deceased by administering strychnine to him on the 15th of February is entirely circumstantial. There is nothing to show how the strychnine was administered or that the accused had any strychnine with him. The motive for the crime, which is possession of the deadman's wife, was not particularly obvious and indeed the relationship between the accused and Tulsi had been well concealed. The concealment of Dhanwa's death by a series of bogus letters, the preparation for flight with Dhanwa's wife, whom he had consistently deceived as to her husband's existence, his callous behaviour in the train, when the deceased was dying of poisoning, his attribution of the illness to epilepsy, the symptoms of which he, as a Doctor, would know, bore some resemblance to the paroxysms of strychnine poisoning, his disappearance from the carriage which contained the dead body at Bina, and his continuation of the journey in another carriage, constitute overwhelming evidence that the accused murdered the deceased."

The sentence of death was confirmed.

Aboriginal Crime

By R.P. Noronha, I.C.S.
Deputy Commissioner, Bastar (Madhya Pradesh)

THERE is a tinge of the ridiculous about this article appearing in the Indian Police Journal. For I have never been interested in the detection of crime or even in the punishment of the criminal; in my circumscribed experience, the French (an excellent nation with a penchant for cooking) achieved reality when one of them said that to understand all was to forgive all. Instead of unleashing the forces of Government because a man has murdered his mother-in-law, we should try to find out what gave him the courage to do so; and endeavour to divert that courage in pursuit of Mahavir Chakras, or more profitable things. From this view-point, the motive for the crime is more important than the crime itself.

In aboriginal society there are two types of offences that are regarded as criminal, those offences which will exact retribution from the doer himself, and those for which the whole community will have to suffer. Tribal religion does not permit of post-dated cheques on eternity, and when I speak of retribution, therefore, I mean the prompt and very physical settlement of debts in this world. To commit adultery is wrong, but only the persons involved will suffer; to commit a theft is not only wrong but "palo", taboo, and will entail evil consequences to the whole community. The incidence of aboriginal crime can only be explained against the background of "palo". It falls into two main categories, abduction and murder, neither of which is "palo".

The abduction cases are almost technical, and the real villain of the piece is the black-hearted parent who reports the matter to the police in an effort to blackmail the father of boy into paying a fine. They invariably occur after a pattern. Boy meets girl; boy falls in love with girl and vice versa; boy, unlike modern college students who confine themselves to suicide or wolf whistles, does something about it. In fact, he runs off with the girl. This is where the complications begin. Aboriginals believe that a woman is a pearl above price, but allow themselves to put a price on her, notwithstanding. A girl has to be paid for before her husband can get her, and economics dictate that the money should be kept in the same family, so every effort is made

to give a daughter in marriage to a man who has a marriageable daughter to offer in exchange. When young Somaru elopes, he upsets the financial applecart, because, human nature being what it is, he generally picks a girl who is engaged to some one else, and for whom the bride-price has already been paid. In the vast majority of such cases the boy's father pays the bride-price in addition to a fine, and the matter is closed. Sometimes, however, he is unable or unwilling to pay the amount, and it is these cases that come to the police. Invariably the girl is a minor, and the chalan has to be put up under S. 363 or 366 Indian Penal Code (Kidnapping or abducting a woman to compel her for marriage). Fortunately, rape can never be proved because virginity is eradicated at a very early age in aboriginal areas, and there are no traces of violence because our Romeo has not had to use any. In cases of this type which came before me as a magistrate I invariably inflicted a sentence of imprisonment till the rising of the court and a fine of one rupee, but the greater part of my judgment had to be a justification for the sentence. Sessions Judges, reading calender statements in those days, were not as good tempered as they are now.

The motive for the kind of offence with which I have just dealt is simple and uncomplicated. It will be obvious to every masculine reader.

It is with the second type of aboriginal crime that this article is mainly concerned. One of the essential facts of life is death, and if that sounds like a paradox, it is not intended as such. De Quincey classed murder as a fine art (his essay on the subject should be required reading for all police officers). If one concedes that art is an expression of life, he was not far wrong. The man or woman who commits murder is actuated by the strongest motive that could possibly exist—or else the murder would have remained in the realm of wishful thinking. Many murders do. As our murders are the envy of the Madhya Pradesh Police Force—all the accused confess, and the chief labour of investigation is writing the case diary—there is much scope in Bastar for following in De Quincey's footsteps. All motivation is relative; if someone walked up to a man wearing a loud bush jacket — the kind that needs glare glasses to look at — in Connaught Circus and shot him dead, he would stand an excellent chance of acquittal, if his only motive was a dislike for loud bush jackets. No court would believe that this was a sufficient motive for murder. I have a sneaking suspicion that most of our murder cases would be acquitted if the accused would only deny the crime, because the apparent motive is so puerile and the accused's behaviour so childlike.

X in Antagarh *ilaka* (area) suffered from a wife who was always

running off to her parent's house. He was in his twenties and ignorant of the vagaries of women — the ancient vagaries that modern psycho-analysis dignifies and cloaks with Freudian terms — and attributed them to a handsome friend, who had also been his wife's friend before her marriage. He solved the problem with an axe, which proved fatal to the friend. Being a simple and uninhibited Muria he reported the unfortunate occurrence to the village elders, who were properly horrified. They informed a brace of constables who were on 'gasht' (patrol). The constables agreed to take the murderer to the thana (Police Station) which happened to be about 28 miles away. They suggested that the murderer should carry the corpse with him, but he very reasonably pointed out that he could not do so while burdened with their bedding. They, therefore, left the corpse behind. On the way, at the thirsty hour of noon, Kolar bhatti (outstill liquor shop) obstructed them. One constable had no money, but the other stood treat for himself, his friend, and the murderer — mostly for himself. At four in the evening, only the murderer was capable of further progress. After he had failed to awaken his two guards, he shouldered their luggage, their rifles, and the statement they had recorded and proceeded to Narayanpur, which is seventeen miles ahead. It is a matter of record that the Station Officer there rebuked him very severely for leaving the constables behind.

I met this true friend of the police while he was in jail, and asked him why he had not escaped. He looked at me as if I was mad. "Escape? Why should I escape? " I understood belatedly. There was no reason in the world why he should try to escape. He knew that he would not be hanged — aboriginals very rarely are. He had committed a minor offence, and the laws of tribal religion decreed that he should pay for it. What easier and more pleasant way of payment than a holding in jail ? To any one who knows the rigours of tribal life, jail is a rest camp.

Pause for a moment to ponder the statistics of murder in Bastar. The figures are from police stations in the former Bastar State only.

1947	26
1948	41
1949	43
1950	49
1951	44
1952	46
1953	72
1954 (up till 29-10-54) ..	64

1947 was the last year before the merger of the State with Madhya Pradesh.

It would be all too easy to dismiss the steeply rising trend with the remark that the quality of investigation had improved; but it would also be totally incorrect. The quality of investigation is not relevant in an area where 99 per cent of the accused confess the crime. In fact, most of them carry the corpse to the thana.

The theory I am about to advance is perhaps at variance with the views of social reformers, but it is based on a more intimate knowledge of aboriginals than most of them have acquired. Primarily, fear is the chief deterrent to crime. Fear may be physical — as in the case of the thief who is afraid of being sent to jail — or it may be psychological. The civilised man is deterred from committing an offence by a combination of both fears. First, there is the fear of social disgrace, the principal deterrent. "What will the neighbours say?" is not an inhibition confined to Suburbia. To an ordinary individual, the thought of what his community will say (to his family) is a vital factor in deciding whether he should commit a crime or not. In general, the taboos of normal society are the same as the taboos of law, and this assists in enforcing the law. Amongst aboriginals, as I have already remarked, murder is not "palo" and there is a variance between the law and tribal custom. The law is not assisted by the force of social opinion, and must, therefore, be maintained by the second of the fears I have mentioned— the fear of physical retribution.

To a completely natural tribal the concept of a jail with deprivation of freedom, may be a very dreadful thing indeed. I say "may be" because I have my own doubts on the point. But to a person who has already lost much of his freedom through the impact of petty officialdom on him, a jail has many extenuating advantages. It is orderly and austere, conducive to plain living and high thinking, not much unlike an 'ashram'. In fact the only thing that makes it a jail to underfed millions is the social stigma attached to it. I have been trying to write a book for several years myself, and can never find the time. To me also a short jail sentence would not be much of an infliction if there were no stigma attached to it. The aboriginal has no book to write but he derives a more tangible advantage from the jail — two square meals a day. This is one, and sometimes two, meals more than he can guarantee himself. It is an advantage which most of us are ill qualified to decry because we have always taken two meals a day for granted. During the last six years I have talked to many aboriginal prisoners, both inside as well as outside jail, and I did not find one who complained of the lack of freedom. They even get parole leave now-a-days. To consider imprisonment as a deterrent to murder in a tribal area is wholly incorrect.

Prior to 1947, the State Sessions Judge usually hanged murderers. In 1947, the last year before merger, there were only 26 murders in Bastar, while this year, upto the 29th October, there have been 64. After 1947, there have been no hangings of aboriginals, except in two cases of human sacrifice. In my considered opinion, and the opinion of a delegation of tribal leaders who met me in 1953, to request that I should try all murder cases myself and hang the accused if guilty, the main motive for murder in Bastar today is the practice of commuting, almost as a matter of course, all death sentences to sentences of life imprisonment, which actually means to sentences of 10 years' rigorous imprisonment after allowing for remissions. The main deterrent to murder has been removed.

To obviate all possibility of misunderstanding, let me recapitulate the argument at this stage. 1. There is no force of social opinion against murder. 2. The only deterrent is the fear of punishment. 3. There is no fear of imprisonment as a punishment, while there is a very salutary fear of death. 4. Since death sentences have ceased to be awarded, there remains no deterrent to murder.

I am aware that I am treading on dangerous ground in expressing this view. Surely it is ridiculous to say that murders are committed merely because of an absence of adequate punishment; there must be a positive motive as well. The answer is that there is a positive motive in a hard core of cases, for example the 26 cases of 1947, but the increase over this number reflects, in the main, cases in which murder would not have been committed if there had been a deterrent punishment in prospect. The potential *mar-pit* (brawl) now becomes a murder because, to an aboriginal, there is not much difference between punishments. Ten years for murder is better value than a fine of a hundred rupees for causing hurt.

A variety of ingenious explanations is given for failure to award the death sentence. The accused was drunk, and acted while in a state of intoxication, is one. This particular argument is based on ignorance of aboriginal psychology. The accused gets the idea of murder *first*. He drinks to get the courage to commit the murder, he does *not* commit the murder because he got drunk. I have talked to the *dramatis personae* in many cases and have always found that the idea of murder originated long before the crime was committed; the "landa" or "surram" or whatever else was drunk, merely provided the dutch courage to do the deed. There is one more point, which would have occurred to any non-teetotaller. A man who is truly drunk is incapable of the minimum efficiency required for murder, unless he uses a gun at point blank range, or a hand grenade, or something equally indiscriminating.

Certainly he cannot get results in that condition with a log of firewood, an axe, or an arrow — the weapons most commonly used.

Another mistake made is to assume that there was no intention to kill because the accused hit with the blunt side of an axe. Have you ever tried to kill a wounded chital (deer) with the sharp end of a Muria axe? It is almost impossible. The narrow blade was engineered for wood, not curving flesh. The aboriginal always uses the blunt side when he wants to kill; if he uses the sharp blade, you can take it for granted that he had no intention to kill, but struck out in blind rage.

Unfortunately, the police, like most officials serving in tribal areas, are ignorant of tribal customs and the tribal mentality, so that they do not bring out the true motive in many of the murders with the result that extenuating circumstances appear to exist. I have seen a case — there was more than one — where the court was asked to believe that the accused had killed his wife because she had refused to give him tobacco. After struggling with this problem over several pages of an otherwise excellent judgment, the court decided that there must have been temporary insanity of some sort, and gave the lesser sentence. I dug into the case myself, later. What had happened was that the accused's wife was suspected of illegal intimacy with another man. The accused had warned her to have nothing to do with him, but to no avail. He went off on a three days trip, ostensibly, but circled and kept watch on his house instead. He did not detect anything suspicious, so he decided to make a final test. When he got home at night he "asked his wife for tobacco". In aboriginal circles this is equivalent to asking a woman for intercourse, it has nothing to do with tobacco. It is also a firmly held belief that a woman will only refuse sexual intercouse to her husband after an absence of a day or two, if she has been unfaithful to him and is satiated. When the woman refused, he was convinced of her infidelity, and killed her. In another case (all the accused were acquitted) the deceased was beaten, tied, and buried alive. The motive advanced was that he had been a notorious bully. Now, when the annual buffalo sacrifice is made to Budha Deo, the victim is buried alive. The offence of incest is "palo"; amongst the Dandamai Madias, the punishment is to offer the culprit as a sacrifice to Budha Deo, and here also he is buried alive. When I read of the method of killing, I was interested and did a little investigation myself six months after the acquittal. The deceased had been a notorious bad character and had gone off to Assam as a tea garden labourer just in time to escape punishment. *His last offence had been incest with his father's second wife.* He returned after ten years and was murdered two years after his return. Hear the rest in the words of his father, who was one of the accused, talking to me after his acquittal —

"When he came back, he was as bad as ever. He no longer had any interest in . . . (the second wife) but I saw him looking at . . . (the 12 year-old daughter of the second wife, and half sister to the deceased). I told him that the gods were alert and he only laughed. One day the child came crying from the forest, in the season of the green bamboo (green bamboo shoots are collected and eaten in August) and she told me and the elders what he had done to her. We took counsel together, and that night we buried him." I have resisted the temptation to elucidate his statement, and have translated literally from my notes.

After 1947, and particularly in the last three years, an increasing number of murders are committed for economic motives, generally in disputes over land. None of these cases occur in a free fight as in Punjab. They are always committed by stealth. From 1952 onwards a large number of labourers have been repatriated from Assam and the majority of such crimes are committed by them, or as a result of their instigation. The sudden jump from 46 cases in 1952 to 72 cases in 1953 and 64 in 1954 to date, can safely be attributed to the return of these toughened and initially degenerate persons. The aboriginal who went to Assam was always a blacksheep. Out of the 72 cases of 1953, 64 can be said to have been caused by direct or indirect economic factors. By indirect economic factors I mean quarrels that started originally from economic reasons, and then developed into concentrated ill will that needed no specific motive for killing, but only the opportunity and the stimulus. This is a startlingly different picture from the one that prevailed when Elwin wrote his "Madia Murder and Suicide", in 1936 or 1937. When he wrote, the aboriginal was far more unsophisticated, and motivation was correspondingly less utilitarian. I have one more and final proof to offer in support of my theory that the main cause of murder here is the lack of what an aboriginal would consider deterrent punishment. In Kuakonda Police Station area— this is in the heart of the Bison Horn Madia country — the figures of murders from 1947 to 1954 are 0, 5, 6, 8, 11, 10, 19, and 13. In a relatively civilised area, Kondagaon, the figures are 2, 5, 2, 1, 2, 1, 1, 1. These figures could be paralleled throughout the other 13 Police Stations of Bastar. They prove, I submit, that the civilised man is prevented from committing murder by social inhibitions; the tribal only by fear of retribution.

(Copyright Reserved)

Some Derailment Cases of Bihar

By M. K. SINHA, I. P.
Inspector General of Police, Bihar

ON the night of the 22nd November, 1944, 6—Down Punjab Mail came to grief between the railway stations of Behea and Karisath on the main line of the Eastern Railway then known as the East Indian Railway. The engine and five coaches had been derailed and thrown down the bank, some of the coaches having fallen in a river. The first point of fracture in the line was on the west end of a bridge. A large number of passengers were injured but fatal casualties were very small as the water in the small river acted as a cushion.

Karisath is in the district of Shahabad where I was posted as Superintendent of Police on this fateful day. I was camping at Bhabua about 100 miles away from Karisath and on receipt of information rushed to the scene of accident.

Bihar has unfortunately a fairly long and protracted history of derailment cases.

In every case of derailment the first decision that has to be taken or theory examined is whether the case of derailment was the result of sabotage or whether it was due to accident as a result of defective track, defective engine or rolling stock, rash driving etc. It is not always possible to get any eye witness for accidents occur mostly at lonely spots and during the night.

Not long before the Karisath derailment, occurred the famous case of derailment at Bihta also on the main line and about 20 miles from Karisath. I was then posted in the Bihar C. I. D. and was placed in charge of the investigation of the Bihta case also. In the initial stages of the investigation it was theorized that the derailment was the result of sabotage. The railway administration headed by the General Manager who was an engineer pressed this theory almost to the bitter end, and went to the extent of staging a derailment to prove that the physical conditions found on the tract at Bihta after the derailment could not be so caused unless the derailment was the direct result of opening up of the track by human hands. Apart from other considerations the popular belief was that the Railway in this particular case was trying to evade the issue so that they may not have to pay heavy compensation to the victims who suffered in this derailment.

The casualties were indeed heavy— 132 dead and about 200 injured. While inspecting the scene of crime I noticed that there was a snaking in the railway line for quite a long distance behind the rearmost coach of this ill-fated train. This was shown to the Senior Government Inspector, who was also a very experienced engineer and who had been detailed by the Railway Board to hold an enquiry as Government expert. He eventually accepted our theory that the derailment in this case was not due to sabotage or opening up of the track by human hands for *mala fide* intentions. The snaking of the line clearly showed that all was not well with this train long before the first point of fracture in the track was reached and ultimately the Senior Government Inspector was able to establish that the accident was due to a hunting propensity in a powerful XB engine which caused the snaking in the line. Police investigation had shown that the bank where the snaking had been caused was filled up with soft earth soon after the previous rains and the earth work had obviously not consolidated when the accident occurred. The engine had been sent for repairs frequently for its hunting propensity. As a matter of fact all XB engines were declared dangerous on the railway tracks in India. The "hunting" or lurching of the engine on a weak track caused the snaking. As soon as the engine reached a point where the track offered resistance, as the rails from this point had been laid on D.O. metal sleepers fixed to concrete floor on the bridge, it tore up the track and got derailed. The Railway Administration challenged this theory and the Police report that was submitted, returned the case as one of accident. Sir John Thom, the Chief Justice of the Allahabad High Court, was appointed to conduct a judicial enquiry into the matter and after a protracted hearing, a clear decision was given in favour of the Police investigation. Prior to the Bihta case there had been several cases of sabotage, not far from Bihta and the most acceptable theory in Bihta case in the initial stages of its investigation was that it was due to sabotage. Accidents occur and the Bihta derailment was no doubt due to negligence of the local railway authorities. After the decision was given in this case the law regarding compensation was changed and passengers who unfortunately become victims of derailment are now entitled to compensation, irrespective of the cause of accident. The Bihta case occurred in 1937.

When I took over the investigation of the Karisath Derailment Case, I had to examine fully both the theories. It was a strange co-incidence that the Karisath derailment also occurred just short of a bridge at mile 375 of the main East Indian Railway line as in the Bihta case, but the physical evidence available at the spot clearly revealed this to be a case of sabotage. An outer rail on a wooden sleeper track was found shifted inwards a little more than a foot after the removal of the fish plates at both ends and the coaching screws which secure the rail to the

track on the inside. The western end (actual point of derailment) of this rail was attached to the rail further west by a composite pair of fish plates, as the track west of the point of derailment was on D. O. metal sleepers. These tale-tell fish plates were found lying clear of the ballast on top of the bank. Like almost all the other bolts and screws they were wet with dew and smeared with clay and dust. No finger impressions were found on any of these exhibits. They were obviously not handled after the derailment. There were no marks of violence either on the fish plates or on the screws and they had apparently been opened by human hands and kept aside.

The investigation of this case had to be conducted patiently as the case was instituted against persons unknown, and the motive of the crime was not easily determinable. The most acceptable motive appeared to be loot or plunder but investigation showed that no passenger had been robbed. Later, investigation showed that as armed military personnel were travelling on the train, the culprits were prevented from stealing any property.

While investigating the case we received information in another connexion that three young students, who had been sentenced to various terms of imprisonment and who were evading arrest (they were on bail during trial and when the order of conviction was passed they managed to slip out and go "underground") had suddenly surrendered a day after this derailment before the magistrate and volunteered to undergo the sentence of imprisonment. It appeared to me to be more than a coincidence that they should have so readily appeared on the surface when their arrest had baffled the police for over a year. I had them watched in jail and their conversation only confirmed my suspicion that they had something to do with this derailment. I then personally interrogated these boys for several hours and ultimately they gave me some very interesting information which resulted in several arrests and house searches. Those who were arrested included two persons—one of them was the alleged leader who claimed to have some political affiliations and the other was an ex-service man—a youth of about 20 but looked much younger than his age and had only recently been demobilised from the Army. When interrogating the three students I could gather who the leader of the gang was and how the associates were all mortally afraid of him. It was also hinted that he was given to improper habits. After arrest when I interrogated the ex-service man I could at once see that he was hostile to this so-called leader and when I opened my interrogation with the following observation :—

"..... ne tumko to ekdam mitti men mila diya—Tumse rail line khulaya. Tumhara dinduniya bilkul barbad kar diya."

"(..... has ruined your morals and made you derail a train") it worked on the prisoner, who feared that I knew all about him and his

activities. He broke down mainly because my guess of his concealed hostility to the leader was subsequently found to be correct. A few comforting words resulted in his making a free, frank and full confession which was recorded by Mr. J. F. Hosie, M.B.E., I.C.S., who was then the District Magistrate of Shahabad. The confession was followed soon after by a local verification and the District Magistrate was able to recover crow-bars, wrenches and other tools from the river bed just below the bridge down which the train had fallen after the derailment. These instruments were used by the culprits to open up the track and the motive of crime was loot and plunder. I quote below the last paragraph of the judgment delivered by Mr. T.G.N. Ayyar, I.C.S., District and Sessions Judge of Shahabad :—

"This horrible crime was perpetrated by a number of young men, some of them hardly past the school going age, acting in concert and apparently in pursuance of certain perverted ideas, born it may be out of despair engendered by unemployment or political frustration or heat-oppressed brain or a combination of all these. But this is saying all that can possibly be said in favour of the accused. It must be remembered that the victims are all innocent railway passengers who had in no way offered provocation to the accused and the derailment of a crowded train on a cold November night down a lonely embankment with no immediate prospect of help or relief becoming available, was nothing less than a callous act of calculated vandalism for which no decent citizen can feel any sympathy. The immediate motive of the miscreants may conceivably have been loot .....The evidence shows that the guiding spirit in this conspiracy were accused.....and they directed and took a prominent part in the derailment..... I order that these four accused persons be hanged by the neck till they are dead. The prisoners have been informed that they can appeal to the Honourable High Court against this sentence and the sentences shall not be executed till it is confirmed by the Honourable High Court. Of the remaining three accused.....is only 20,.....is 23 and.....has given his age as 33. I would sentence them under section 302/34 Indian Penal Code to undergo transportation for life. All the sentences of imprisonment are to run concurrently."

Three of the school students and the confessing accused, were set at liberty. The Patna High Court confirmed the conviction but commuted the death sentence to transportation for life.

The Twentythird Session of the General Assembly of the International Criminal Police Commission

By B. N. Mullik

THE Twentythird Session of the General Assembly of the International Criminal Police Commission was held at Rome from the 9th to the 14th October, 1954. Representatives from the following 46 countries participated in this conference : Australia, Austria, Belgium, Burma, Canada, Columbia, Cuba, Curacao, Denmark, Dominican Republic, Egypt, Equador, Finland, France, Germany, Greece, Holland, Iceland, India, Indonesia, Iran, Israel, Italy, Japan, Lebanon, Libya, Luxemburg, Mexico, Monaco, Norway, Pakistan, Portugal, Saar, Saudi Arabia, Spain, Sweden, Switzerland, Syria, Tangier, Thailand, Turkey, United Kingdom, United States of America, Venezuela, The Vatican and Yugoslavia.

The I.C.P.C. has a total membership, this year, of 48 countries. Representatives of the International Civil Aviation Organization, the Narcotics Division of the United Nations, the International Press Institute, the International Society for Social Defence and the Federation of Superior Police Officers also attended this Assembly.

The opening meeting of the session took place on the 9th October, at 9-30 a.m., in the Protomoteca Hall of the Capitol, and was presided over by M. Salvatore Revecchini, the Mayor of Rome. The Prime Minister, Hon. M. Mario Scelba, and high officials of the Ministries of Interior, Justice and Foreign Affairs were present.

The Mayor, in welcoming the Assembly to the City of Rome, which "had for centuries been elaborating the principles and the fundamental directives of force, law and justice", remarked that "the presence of magistrates, university professors, experts in penal law, forensic medicine and statistical sciences in the Assembly was a significant testimony of the high social aims of the assembly and of the complexity of the subjects which were to be debated." In quoting Dante that Law without force was *quay sarvata societatem servat, corrupta, corrumpit*, the Mayor said that law without force would be ineffective and therefore void and abstract, and for this reason justice was represented by the sword as well as by the scales. He stressed that apart from the theoretical relationship between force and law based on historical experi-

ence and confirmed by legal experts, law without the backing of force could not be conceived, and force was the mainstay of law, and this in its turn was the defence and guarantee of social liberty. The Mayor further characterised the assembly, which had been established to safeguard law and suppress crime, as an active force within civilisation and its mainstay.

Thereafter, the President of the I.C.P.C., M. Louwage requested the Prime Minister and Minister of Interior, Sig. Mario Scelba, to open the meeting. The Prime Minister, in opening the Assembly, spoke the following amongst other things:—"The number and the qualities of States which have accepted Italy's invitation and are present today in the Capitol with the purpose of strengthening active and direct collaboration in the fight against crime by means of profitable agreements, clearly guarantee the importance and usefulness of your great task. Your work in the cause of peace and security is finally giving concrete results. This great achievement of international co-operation in the fight of good against evil, which is carried on under the auspices of the I.C.P.C. throughout the world, is really remarkable, especially in these days of difficulties and disturbances, and all of us sincerely hope and wish that international collaboration in all spheres of activity may become a complete reality. Making use of the latest advances in legal and criminalistic sciences, it is now a public service, being of great social interest by co-ordinating and gathering together the powers wielded by three important ministries, the Ministry of the Interior, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs and the Ministry of Justice. There is no doubt that your vigilance devoted to the prevention and suppression of crime under the official patronage of 50 governments and 50 flags of various countries of the world, has a very important practical value for brotherhood and security of peoples". The Prime Minister assured the continued co-operation of Itlay in the activities of the I.C.P.C., which, according to him, was an element of international security.

After the opening ceremony, the Assembly adjourned to the building of F.A.O. (United Nations Food and Agricultural Organisation), where proper arrangements for translation were available.

The business session of the Assembly started with the reading of the report by the Secretary-General, M. Sicot. The main points from his report are as follows:—

(1) 48 countries are now members of the I.C.P.C., and it is expected that Bolivia and New Zealand would also join very soon.

(2) The Economic and Social Council of the United Nations has

officially recognised the work of the I.C.P.C., and has requested Governments to send information on international drug traffickers to the I.C.P.C.

(3) In May, 1954, the Legal and Administrative Department of the Council of Europe accepted the majority of the provisions suggested by the I.C.P.C. for a common extradition treaty, and agreed that wanted criminals could be detained on the authority of information provided by the I.C.P.C.

(4) Demands on the I.C.P.C. Secretariat are increasing, and, during the past year, it dealt with over 3,000 international police cases. In addition to this, through the instrumentality of the Secretariat, the Central National Bureaux of various countries got together and made joint investigations in thousands of other cases. The Secretariat has further increased its record of finger-prints and counterfeit coins.

(5) The International Criminal Police Review is now being published in four languages—English, French, Spanish and German, and over 300 copies of articles published in this review have been distributed on request to different countries. More books have been added to the library. The instructional film on counterfeiting is ready for distribution.

(6) The Secretariat has collected crime statistics from 32 states and has standardised the form, which was an extremely difficult task.

(7) More work was being conducted on the social role of the police.

(8) The representatives of the General Secretariat attended various international conferences on invitation and made profitable contribution to the discussions.

(9) Further progress has been made in the establishment of the Central Radio Station, and it is expected that the station will be inaugurated during the next few months.

(10) Attempt is being made to internationalise the Secretariat and negotiations are going on with the British and the Indian authorities for loan of officials to work in the Secretariat.

(11) The financial position of the Secretariat has improved as a result of the increased contributions which are being made by the member States as a result of the resolution accepted at the last General Assembly at Oslo.

The following subjects were on the agenda :—

(1) Progress report.
(2) Financial report.
(3) Offences committed in aircraft—

  (*a*) Competency of States in connection with penal offences committed in aircraft;
  (*b*) The legal powers of aircraft commanders; and
  (*c*) Communications between air-port police forces.

(4) Illicit drug traffic.
(5) Organisation of Central National Bureaux.
(6) Illicit traffic in gold.
(7) The social role of the Police—
  (*a*) Prevention of crime, and treatment and care of prisoners after release ; and
  (*b*) Police and prevention of juvenile delinquency.

(8) International Criminal Statistics.
(9) Forging of cheques and travellers' cheques.
(10) Scientific and other subjects—
  (*a*) The psychology of the search.
  (*b*) The importance of impressions left by teeth and lips in crime detection.
  (*c*) Some new methods of making typographic plates and their use.

Items (3) offences committed in aircraft, (4) illicit drug traffic, (6) illicit traffic in gold, (7) the social role of the Police, and (9) forging of cheques and travellers' cheques, were referred to sub-committees. Item (5) organisation of Central National Bureaux, was referred to a committee of the Heads of all the National Bureaux.

The discussions on the subject 'offences committed in aircraft' were based primarily on a comprehensive note which M. Louwage, President of the I.C.P.C., had prepared for the General Assembly. The principles enunciated by him were accepted, but it was decided to discuss the subject further with the International Civil Aviation Organisation before drafting the formal rules.

The subject, traffic in gold, was moved by the Indian representative and the sub-committee, after discussing it in detail, recommended that the I.C.P.C. General Secretariat should collect information about gold smuggling rackets and assist member countries in the investigation

of gold smuggling cases when such assistance would be sought for. This recommendation was also accepted by the General Assembly.

The importance of the social role of Police was fully recognised by all the delegates and a resolution was accepted stressing that preventive social work should be considered to be an important duty of the Police. It was also decided that the I.C.P.C. Secretariat should prepare an outline of the way in which the police could do this work and also a curriculum of training for Police officers to fit them for this social role.

Regarding illicit drug traffic, the measures taken by the countries generally were noted as satisfactory, and some new measures were recommended to tighten control. It was also decided that in future the member countries should report to the Secretariat for the General Assembly session, measures which had been taken by them to counter illicit drug traffic and the results achieved. It was revealed during the discussions that opium was being produced on a large scale in the area on the borders of Thailand, Indo-China, China and Burma, and a great deal of traffic was passing through Thailand and Singapore. It was, therefore, suggested that the authorities of Burma, Thailand and Singapore should meet to devise measures to prevent this traffic.

The forging of cheques and travellers' cheques was prevalent in North and South America and some countries of Europe. This form of crime has not yet appeared to any appreciable extent in India.

With regard to the organisation of Central National Bureaux, it was decided that each country should set up only one Central National Bureau to deal with the I.C.P.C.

The International Criminal Statistics prepared by the I.C.P.C. were extremely interesting. It reflected great credit on the I.C.P.C. Secretariat to have devised a form to include crimes of different types in the various countries with different penal codes. The statistics prepared, however, proved that criminality in India was the lowest amongst the bigger countries of the world, and this would reflect credit on the Police administration in India.

The scientific subjects discussed were of general interest, and these will be separately circulated to the States.

The General Assembly session coincided with the 102nd anniversary of the Police Day in Italy which fell on the 10th of October. There was a grand review of Police Parade by the President of Itlay. 5,000 policemen, 580 motor vehicles, armoured cars, trucks, scout cars

and ordinary cars, 100 motor cycles, 136 horses and 27 police dogs were on parade. The parade was divided into four sectors, each sector comprising of a regiment. The first sector was of a Police Infantry Regiment, the equivalent of a Special Armed Police or Military Police unit in India. The second sector was a Cavalry Regiment which was the equivalent of a Mounted Military Police unit of Bihar, Uttar Pradesh or Punjab. The third sector consisted of such services which were required for traffic control, investigation of crime, pursuit of criminals, surveillance and fire-fighting. The parallel of this sector would be the traffic and investigating staff in cities like Delhi, Calcutta and Bombay. The fourth sector, which was completely motorised, had armoured cars with machine guns, field radio cars, light cars, 81/mm mortars, and anti-aircraft guns. There is no equivalent of this in the Indian Police. The parade was on the whole excellent and proved the high state of efficiency of the Italian Police.

During the session, the Band of the Corps of Guards of Public Security gave a concert at the Bassilica di Massenzio. Nearly 100 musicians took part and the band gave a superb display of classical music for nearly two hours. On another day, the Carabinieri gave a mounted tattoo show at Piaza di Siena in Villa Borghese. 120 horsemen gave a great display of horsemenship and in trot and canter weaved and unweaved very intricate patterns and ended up with a charge at full gallop by massed horsemen.

The delegates had a special audience with Pope Pius XII at Castel Gandolfo. The delegates were also taken to Naples, Capri, Sorrento and Pompeii. Receptions were held on different dates by the Mayor of Rome and the Ministers of the Interior and Foreign Affairs, and also by the Head of the Italian Police.

The arrangements made by the Italian Government for the comfort of the delegates were exceptionally good and had been worked to the minutest detail, and the Italian Police helped the delegates in every possible way and were all attention to them.

I wonder if she ever knew that what Victorian novelists called a 'woman's wiles' would stand me in good stead for the rest of my life. I have learned when to coax and when to be just a good listener. In a career of private detection these feminine artifices are more precious than a disguise, more dangerous than all the test-tubes in a crime laboratory.

ANNETTE KERNER
"Woman Detective"

The Postal Van Dacoity

By V. G. Kanetkar, I. P.,

Inspector-General of Police, Saurashtra

THIS case taught me and my officers a valuable lesson—that nothing should be taken for granted in an investigation unless there is adequate evidence to prove it. We knew this important point theoretically but practice alone could set the seal on it.

Ahmedabad is the second biggest city in the Bombay State in India and has a population exceeding seven hundred thousands. On the 19th March, 1949, I was the District Superintendent of Police in charge of this city and at about 6-30 a.m., the telephone rang, and the man at the other end insisted that he wanted to talk to me only and asked my orderly to call me to the phone. It was the local postmaster and the news he gave was sparkling. The postal van which brought mails, insured parcels, etc., from the railway station to the Head Post Office in the early hours of the morning had not arrived that morning, that it was not found anywhere, and foul play was strongly suspected. The postmaster added that the van might have contained cash and other articles worth about Rs. 4,00,000 (£ 30,000 roughly). This was obviously a very serious offence committed in the heart of a crowded city, and needed my personal attention. I alerted all the local police stations through our telephone broadcast system and asked them to send out patrols to locate the missing vehicle. An inquiry on the spot revealed that the van was stopped at about 5 a.m., not far from the post office by a man dressed as a police constable who wanted to check the driver's licence. Another man dressed as a police sub-inspector was standing nearby and that when the driver pulled up as directed, he was overpowered by a group of 7 or 8 persons (including the "Constable" and "Sub-Inspector"), their faces muffled with pieces of black cloth, and the van was driven away with the driver. Apart from the gravity of the offence what interested me was that this was a new modus operandi adopted, in which the criminals impersonated police officers and then committed the crime.

As there was news that a fast moving vehicle was seen going to the

west, I made a dash to a town 14 miles away, but inquiries there showed that no such vehicle had passed that way. I, therefore, returned to Ahmedabad. At about 9-30 a.m., information was received that the missing van was located on a cart road about 5 miles away and that it had been set on fire. The village police had first seen it and contacted the nearest Police Station as quickly as they could. We all rushed to the spot and found the bruised driver and the van. Its contents had been taken out and set on fire. We put out the fire and salvaged a number of currency notes and other valuable articles. The criminals obviously did not get much time to make a thorough inspection of all the articles because the sun rose early in March and village people were out on the road by 6-30 a.m. The Postal Department staff followed us to the spot and informed us after a thorough inspection that the total loss amounted to about Rs. 50,000 (i.e., £3750 roughly).

An examination of the spot gave no clue about the identity of the dacoits. The driver stated that he could not describe the "Constable's" features as the latter was standing away from the beam of the head lights. At that time the driver thought nothing unusual about checking by the Police as surprise checks of motor vehicles were done from time to time. He could say nothing about the other criminals because they were all in the dark. While he was being taken in the van pressed between the driver's seat and the footboard, with his face covered, he was repeatedly threatened with death. Even when the thieves left the vehicle, they ordered him not to uncover his face. He was so scared that he carried out their instructions and did not move until he heard the voice of some passing villagers. By that time the miscreants had disappeared and he could see no trace of them. He disclosed that he was certain that he had recognised the voice of one Sheru, a motor driver of Ahmedabad, among the dacoits.

We got hold of this Sheru at once, but he disclaimed all knowledge of the crime. Close inquiries about his movements that morning, his associates and so on did not take us anywhere. The search of his house yielded nothing.

The story given by the van driver did not sound fully true to me. Barring a few bruises, he had come unscathed out of the ordeal and for all we knew, he might have been mixed up in the offence and the whole thing could have happened with his help. That day, therefore, we made him reconstruct the crime again and again, but try as we may, we found nothing that could be pinned on him and make him tell us what he was concealing. His antecedents also showed that he was in the service of the Postal Department for some years and had done his duty

efficiently and honestly. Incidentally, our Finger Print Expert could not find any good prints either on the van or the scattered articles.

We thus drew blank on the first day of the investigation. We had sent our men and informants everywhere including the route taken by the postal van but they could not gather anything of value. Day light had not fully broken when the criminals drove away in the van and the few persons who were out on the road noticed nothing unusual about a speeding red vehicle belonging to the post office. The offence too was committed with such efficiency and smoothness that even inmates of the houses adjacent to the scene had heard nothing.

One point intrigued us as to where the criminals could have got the uniform of the police constable and sub-inspector. Ahmedabad City had a force of over 3,500 constables and officers and the criminals could have induced any two of them to lend their clothes to them against a promise of attractive shares in the booty. Alternatively, we used to sell by auction all our condemned clothing and the dacoits might have come in possession of them that way. The driver could not say whether there were any badges of rank on the shoulders of the two criminals.

We continued our efforts next day without any relaxation. We again reconstructed the crime, questioned Sheru, asked informants and our officers and men to redouble their efforts and further explored the antecedents and movements of the van driver and Sheru. A piece of vague information came our way that there was a quarrel between two persons over the sharing of the looted property and we decided to pursue it. The local press had meanwhile started a campaign over this daring outrage in the centre of the city, and we were getting quite anxious about the detection. The longer it took, the chances of detection became less as only currency notes were stolen.

At about 9 p.m., on this day i.e., 20th March, 1949, I was in my quarters when the telephone rang and one Police sub-inspector by name Amlani requested me to grant him an immediate interview as he had something important to tell me. I called him over at once. According to him this offence may have been committed by a Police sub-inspector under training named Kanuga, his brother-in-law, who was a Police constable and some others. On the 18th he was asked by Kanuga whether he (Amlani) would join him in a "big job" but when he wanted to know its nature, Kanuga asked him to "wait and see". Amlani had, however, seen Kanuga and his brother-in-law conspire about something on the 17th and 18th and he (Amlani) had no doubt that they were responsible for this offence. What prompted him to seek this interview with me was the strenuous efforts which he had seen us make

for two days to unravel the mystery. He too was a new comer and did not at first know what he should do.

I summoned all my officers for a conference and we discussed the steps to be taken. Kanuga, it was found, had left Ahmedabad on the 19th evening for his father's place but his brother-in-law, the Constable, was in town. We raided his room in the Police lines. His mother told us that he was out on duty but when we carried out a full search of the room, the man was found hiding under a cot. This showed a guilty conscience all right. No stolen property was, however, traced and we decided to take the Constable to the Police Station for interrogation. Being an experienced Policeman, he knew how to confound us or parry our questions. It was only at 6 a.m., next morning i.e., after continuous questioning for six hours that he broke down and admitted that he, S.I. Kanuga and seven persons (including the motor driver mentioned by the van driver) from the town had committed the crime. We immediately carried out searches of those accused who were available and that day recovered property worth Rs. 5,000/-. The rest of the investigation presented no insuperable difficulties, though it took more than one month as we had to send our officers to different places where the property was either hidden or given. Some of the accused persons including the Police sub-inspector were at first very adamant and disclaimed all knowledge of the offence but patient and continuous interrogation weakened them and we succeeded in getting back almost 85% of the stolen property.

On 18th October, 1949 , the Ahmedabad Sessions Judge delivered his verdict. Sub-Inspector Kanuga was sentenced to 9 years rigorous imprisonment and a fine of Rs. 2,000, the Constable to a like term and a fine of Rs. 200 and the other accused got 5 years to 7 years each. One accused who was made an approver, was discharged. When an appeal was preferred, the Bombay High Court summarily dismissed it.

******

The Psychology of the Search

By Professor Roland Grassberger

Director of the Institute of Criminology, University of Vienna

(Report presented at the XXIII Session of the General Assembly of the International Criminal Police Commission in Rome.)

The technique of the search varies in each case, according to its object.

It is quite a different thing to look for a person, for a dead body or a very small item such as a chisel, a precious stone or a bank note. Sometimes, the investigator has to look for bulky objects which are very difficult to conceal, sometimes, on the contrary, for small articles which can be hidden easily. In the first case the object of the search can be seen, heard or smelt, in the second it seems that sight and feeling are the only means of detection.

The policeman has to look for all sorts of objects, large or small, living or not. He obtains statisfactory results because he uses not only his senses but also his intelligence : even when he is looking for inanimate objects, he uses all his senses. Here is an example :

A burglar had stolen bank notes representing an important sum of money and had concealed them in an umbrella folded up with great care which no doubt was a very good hiding place. A complete search of the flat would have lasted several hours, but the attention of the policeman was drawn to this umbrella at the beginning of the search. It so happened that his discovery led to the quick arrest of the burglar. The investigator who had been well trained had been struck by the fact that the umbrella in question occupied, as it were, the place of honour in the bed-room, standing between the bed and bedside table.

This, in effect, was rather amazing as an umbrella usually stands in less ostentatious places such as umbrella-stands, wardrobes, etc.

Such details can be noticed only by a person who is well aware of the

life and habits of the people whose house he has to search. But this is not enough : success cannot be secured if the policeman does not have a good sense of observation. The investigator must be able to perceive in one glance the whole of a complex situation so as to notice any break of harmony or disorders in the lives—somewhat stereotyped in spite of all appearances— of outlaws. The trained policeman who is searching for very small objects will often look over relatively large spaces without stopping at nooks and corners.

Let us now consider another problem. Even when it is a question of finding inanimate objects, the policeman should use not only his eyes, but all his senses. How can this be done ? Such widening of his sense of observation is possible when the search is made in the presence of persons who know the hiding-place, as they feel the danger when the investigator comes near to the place in question. In people whose emotions are apparent, the reactions provoked at the various stages of the investigation are easy to notice. A good understanding of those reactions is sometimes enough to lead to the hiding-place.

The customs officers are well aware of this fact and often do no more than feel the luggage with their hands while they are observing the reactions of the owner or the persons accompanying him who frequently know many secrets thanks to anonymity and to conversations heard during the journey. This is how for instance a customs officer who did not seem to pay great attention to the suitcase he was checking only needed a few minutes to find the silk materials brought back from Itlay and carefully hidden in a suit.

However, it is a good method to start a conversation with the people living in the place to be searched or with the neighbours. The subject does not matter as long as the investigator is actually conversing instead of merely asking questions to which only brief answers can be given. This can be done usually by asking people how they came to live in the house or flat to be searched, asking them about the advantages and disadvantages of their home, the conditions of rent, their occupation and mode of living etc.

During such a conversation, every time you come near to the hiding-place, the emotions of the persons present will be revealed by their voice. The voice expresses a person's feeling by many means; the modulation varies and also the rapidity of the rhythm,thus revealing whether the object in question is near at hand or not. Suddenly, the talkative person remains silent, and on the contrary, the silent one begins talking. Women, especially become in general more talkative when they feel the danger. If the rhythm remains the same, the emotion can be noticed.

from dry lips, moistened before each answer, from hesitations in speech or merely a slight change in the tone of the voice. When the investigator succeeds in conversing without really interrogating the person in question, he has often good chances of being led directly to the object of his search, simply by the alterations of the voice which are practically impossible to conceal.

A full understanding of a given situation and an acute sense of observation are the essential psychological means which secure a successful search. But satisfactory results can only be obtained when the investigator works on the basis of other given data.

The very complexity of the search requires great attention and care from the policeman. He should let nothing disturb him and therefore take precautions at the beginning of the search.

A search should be prepared in advance. Surprises can be avoided only if nothing is left to chance.

The investigator should have several policemen to help him. When the search is to be made in a large flat, a house, an office or a factory, the first thing to do is to see that the persons or objects looked for are not transferred to another place once the search is started. Several men should keep all the exits while others should search or see that nothing disturbs the work of the investigators.

In flats, calls are not frequent ; a visitor, the postman, etc.,. . . . ; an investigator or a member of the family not directly involved in the case will send them away. In a shop, a factory or an office visits are likely to be more frequent, and the best is to have a policeman standing at the entrance door to keep people from coming in. There should also be men in charge of the telephone exchange and the telescriptor as now-a-days contacts can be made in all sorts of ways.

The investigators should not be disturbed by their colleagues while they are searching as it may have disastrous consequences. Here is an example :

On 31st August 1940, Elfriede B. . . . , 3 years old disappeared from the flat of her adoptive parents, Mr. and Mrs. G. . . . . Careful investigations were organized immediately in the surroundings of the lodging within a radius of two hours' walk : the very neighbouring pool was dragged. Mr. and Mrs. G. . . . lived with the S. . . . family in the wing of a farm. There were two flats with a common passage. After an unsuccessful search which lasted the whole day, Mrs. G. . . . stated that

she suspected her neighbour, Rosa S...., a woman of 27, childless and known to be rather quarrelsome—of having killed the child out of sheer spitefulness. The policemen would not believe that a woman could have killed an innocent child of three just to grieve the adoptive mother. However, they decided to search the suspected neighbour's flat: they did not really hope to discover anything but wanted to show the unfortunate mother that nothing was spared in order to find her child.

One of the policemen had just opened the wardrobe in the presence of Rosa S.... when his colleague entered the room and informed him about other investigations and searches giving no result. Thus it happened that the policeman closed the wardrobe without searching it. Now the body of the little Elfriede lay there on the second shelf up. The policemen were so engrossed in their thoughts on the little result of the investigation, that they took no notice either of the child's body or of the emotion of the murderess standing at their sides.

The corpse was only discovered a few days later, when putrid odours could be smelt in the very street. The sight of the policemen had so much disturbed the murderess that she could not think of a way to get rid of the body. Wanting to break her neighbour's happiness which made her jealous, Rosa S.... had smothered the child under a blanket, in the bedroom which the girl had incidentally entered through the open door.

The investigator directing the search should take measures to have at his disposal a sufficient number of men. The first thing will be to go over the places to be searched and note the number of persons present and do what he can to render them harmless.

During the search of a flat, a shop or an infrequently used office, all those present should be got together in one room. If there is only the tenant and his close relations, they should accompany the investigator from room to room. If this cannot be done, either because of their number or owing to the presence of strangers, and if there is a risk in allowing those not directly involved to leave the room, then a watch should be established over those persons who are not participating directly in the operation.

While searching the rooms, the investigator should never forget to look behind open doors where a man can hide easily.

When the search is to be made in some important firm where the work cannot be stopped to let the police make their enquiries, a sufficient number of men should be available for every room, workshop, etc.

These men will report to the officer in charge of the investigation on the persons who show an excessive curiosity or nervosity which the situation does not entail. This watch will be given up once the premises have been searched but it is advisable to leave some men on the look-out after the enquiry is over as usually the delinquent is very impatient to go and see whether or not the police has found the hiding-place.

If after a preliminary inspection it appears that more men are needed, they should be sent for before actually making the search.

The best is to have two or at the most three policemen taking part in each operation ; one of them should actually make the search while the other (or others) should watch the reactions of the persons present and see that nobody can escape.

It sometimes happens that the result of the search makes it clear that the man is guilty, in which case he may try to kill himself by jumping out of the window. Therefore it is advisable to close all the windows at the beginning of the search : experience has shown that from a psychological point of view, it is much more difficult to jump for an escape—even into the other world—through a closed window than through an open one.

The policeman whose task is to watch the reactions of the persons present should not only look for involuntary alterations in their attitude —reactions revealing a certain emotion when the investigator comes near to the hiding-place—but he should also be ready to intervene in case of escape or if somebody tries to attack his colleague. If the policeman who is "watching" almost discovers the hiding-place thanks to the reactions of the suspect—which his colleague who is "searching" had no opportunity to see — he should not give the alarm in a noticeable way, as the suspect thus warned would manage to keep his self control on another occasion. The best is therefore to choose means by which the man "on watch" can call discretely the attention of the "searcher"; this can be done very simply; for instance the man "on watch" can give the alarm by participating in the search (opening a cupboard door which has just been closed or taking any object in his hands, etc.....)

If the team works harmoniously, the policemen responsible for investigation and observation will then immediately change roles which will be all the better as any activity requiring complete attention rapidly becomes a strain. A different kind of attention being needed for watch and search, a change will enable the policeman to turn to his new task with regained strength.

The search should be systematic and thorough so that it can be ascertained that nothing has been missed. It is best to start work in the entrance hall or room and to work systematically through the flat: for instance one might go through each room in a clockwise direction. In the course of the search every door opening on the neighbouring rooms should be opened. If there are several doors or neighbouring rooms, one should start again from the room on the extreme left so as to make sure that all the rooms seen through the open doors have been searched. It may happen that the place to be searched is too extensive so that its topography cannot be taken in immediately; in this case, it is advisable to use a plan so as to be certain to miss nothing. In some cases, measurements of the rooms should be taken in order to see whether there are any hiding-places in the walls.

Once, an industrial suggested with some impudence that the policemen should take the lift: he hoped they would miss one floor....

The same method of systematic and thorough observation which is a good guarantee of success should be used also in partial investigation. Consequently, before actually starting the search, one should not rush into a room but pause at the door and scrutinize the whole place. Such general survey should be repeated before leaving; meanwhile, the policeman "on watch" must be on the look out for any alterations in the countenance of the *adversary*. In effect, if the hiding place has not been discovered — all objects and all corners having been examined systematically—every step leading the investigator to another room obviously relieves the adversary; the sudden return of the investigator into the room just before the exit which would have saved the criminal, provokes a shock which the latter will find difficult to conceal. This shock will disappear if the method is repeatedly used. Hence, the clever investigator will not always survey the room a second time after the search but will rather do it during the partial investigation, pretending to have a moment's rest or while going through the room on his way from another one.

One should never start a search without being certain of having enough time to carry it out methodically. There is nothing worse than hurried search which has to be started over again.

Furthermore, whenever possible a search should be made by day, artificial light involving many drawbacks.

First of all, the safety of the policemen is lessened if the light goes out when they are at work, this being due either to failure of the electricity supply or to an accomplice cutting it off. Darkness facilitates

escape and the hiding of wanted objects. Even if this does not happen, the search is made more difficult as it is not so easy to have an extensive view of things under artificial light. As a matter of fact, artificial light especially the diverging beam from a torch only illuminates a small space, thus limiting the number of points to which the attention of the investigator is drawn. Moreover when using torches one is almost certain to miss whole spaces.

Once the search is over, one should always investigate in the neighbouring gardens and yards.

As any other occupation, that of policeman leaves its mark on the appearance. Furthermore the policeman does not work alone, but usually with one of his colleagues. If two investigators walk around a house whose owner has a guilty conscience, the latter will soon guess that they are on watch. Therefore it often happens that the adversary is warned of the danger which threatens him before the investigators have time to prevent him from getting rid of the wanted object ; this may be done by throwing it into the sewer, burning it or throwing it out of a window looking down on to a backyard, an air-shaft, etc. This is why once the search is over, it is recommended to make sure that the wanted object is not outside, on the ground, on window sills, wall shores, along cornices, etc.....

In a study on the psychology of the search, there is no room for a detailed list of the small signs which often lead to hiding-places. A good number of indications on that matter can be found in the works of our President Mr. Louwage and in the film shown on the occasion of the I.C.P.C. General Assembly in 1953, the present article will only bring a few more psychological informations.

It will be noticed that valuable articles (money, jewels, etc.) of small size are often hidden so that the possessor has them always near at hand : in his clothes, or preferably in his shoes (in the sole or in the heel), in dental apparatus, in books, leather bags, lining of a hat, etc.... When the criminal thinks that such hiding-places are not convenient he hides the wanted object in the most inappropriate places ; a delinquent suddenly waken up at dawn by the ponce will put the stolen pearl necklace in a pail containing greasy water the opacity of which will conceal it easily. The bank notes, photo negatives for counterfeiting banknotes and other valuable articles will be hidden temporarily in the laundry box, in the dust pan, under a pile of coal or potatoes.

The instruments with which a crime has been committed are generally found outside the premises so that the offender may deny that

they are his ; they may be put in a common lavatory or cellar, etc.

It should be remembered that women do not willingly part from their belongings, unlike men. This may be due to the fact that men earn their livings more easily than women, especially if a woman has no personal income and has to manage with the housekeeping money her husband gives her, she will find it difficult to part from a thing which may prove useful later on. This is why one is likely to obtain more effective result by investigating among a woman's property than among a man's. Even if he managed to get rid of watches, jewels, furs, etc.... he might have forgotten the stolen covers used for their transport, the watch and jewel cases and other wrapping.

The ability to take in the whole of a complex situation, should characterize clever policemen, who will therefore be in a better position to find the *corpus delicti* and also items which although they may appear unimportant often prove to be directly connected with the crime. For instance, the investigators should never omit to take the personal notes they may happen to find : addresses, appointments, an envelope with the name of the expeditor, any sheet of paper with notes on it may prove just as important as note books, registers, repertories, etc..... Moreover, one should always remember that the "under world" business man often keeps his business records on him.

The case whose story follows taught me how important documents could be which first appeared quite insignificant :

In 1935 in Vienna, during the summer, policemen belonging to the body specializing in the surveillance of furnished rooms arrested an American citizen called Murray Norman K.... Attention was attracted to him by the considerable expenses he made. His passport mentioned his eyes as being of a different colour than they really were. K.....was then living with a young woman whom he had known in Vienna, and in whose hat-case were found, concealed in its lining, 106 forged banknotes of 100 dollars. K.... stated that these had been handed to him on the border in a closed envelope by an unknown person who asked him to keep it till one of his Viennese friends should come for it. Some weeks later, since no one had come, he thought of opening the envelope in order to try and know to whom he should give it. To his great astonishment he could not find any address therein but 106 notes of 100 dollars. Fearing to get into trouble because of the currency regulations, he dared not go and tell of the "discovery" to the police. He had had nothing to do either with the fabrication or the circulation of those forged notes.

In the course of the search the policemen had seized a note book belonging to K.... this bore on one of the pages a statement of various foreign currencies, among which was a sum of 11,000 dollars.

Interrogated on this matter K.... said that he had found the note-book in the envelope—all that was his own writing had been added later on. The writings were compared, which bore out K....'s assertion. The list of bank notes was written by a third person.

A thorough examination of the note-book enabled the investigator to find in the directory written in the same writing as that of the currency statement, the address of a prostitute well known of the police and whom they convoked.

She stated that she became acquainted with K.... as they were both travelling in the same train. During the night she had sexual intercourse with K.... in an empty compartment. She finally gained his confidence : after the border he did not hesitate to count up his money in front of her; as his right hand was hurt he asked her to write down numbers for him in a note-book which she recognized as being precisely the one that the policemen showed her. Thus evidence was found that K.... was in possession of 110 notes of 100 dollars when he entered Austria. As only 106 of those were left when he was arrested the court found him guilty of having circulated in Austria forged notes worth 400 dollars. He was sentenced to 4 years' prison.

Therefore we can see that cleverness is as important in turning to account the seized objects as in searching.

Before concluding this report on the psychology of the search I should like to lay stress on the fact that one should never object to start an investigation on the ground that psychologically it appears useless. Experience has shown that one can never decide of the non-advisability of a search even if the possibility of the criminal being so stupid as to keep at such a moment objects whose discovery should convict him seems to be excluded. On the contrary it often happens that a search may result in giving indisputable evidence even if it is made under the worst possible circumstances; either the criminal proved to be too confident in himself and did not think it useful to get rid of revealing objects or in spite of his diligence he failed to destroy all of them.



The Guns are Gone

By J. P. Kulshrestha, I.P.S.,

Superintendent of Police, Hardoi (Uttar Pradesh)

A LITTLE scarlet book embossed with a gold crown in my confidential almirah informs me that Their Excellencies Baron Irwin of Kirby Underdale, P.C., G.M.S.I., C.M.I.E., Viceroy and Governor General of India and the Lady Irwin, C.I., visited Hardoi district on February 10, 1930, for a shoot.

Several years later, to this same district came Lieut.-Col. J. J. Lyons, a retired officer of the Jat Regiment, Bareilly, living in the Isle of Man. He came out of his cosy island home, and after a long sea and rail journey, detrained at the little railway station of Behtagokul on January 5, 1953. He had come all the way from England for a shoot in his favourite district. He knew the district well, and, having served the Indian Army for the best part of his life, he knew the language well too. A dozen porters were hired from village Kheria through a local Jamadar to carry his kit to the camp.

Col. Lyons had the reputation of being a crack shot, and he had two Greener guns specially made for him in England with his name and address engraved on them, which made him more formidable. They were the pride of his heart. On the 5th evening he pitched his tents near the Mansoornagar Jheel, a spot known for duck and snipe all over the district. The next day he got a big bag in the Jheel (tank) with 30 birds in hand, and about half the number lost in the weeds. This initial luck was duly celebrated by him with half a dozen pegs of rum in the evening under a golden sun, and later, there was a hearty dinner consisting of two of the best Pintails selected by a *Khansama* of mature culinary experience. At 10-35 p.m., the Colonel closed the flaps of his small bivouac tent, tied the two cases containing his guns to the legs of his cot with a leather strap and went to bed, perfectly happy and contented at the prospect of more 'batakh', on the jheel the following morning. He slept like a baby. In the morning, when his bearer woke him up for 'morning', the guns were gone—cases, straps and all. Just like that.

The news reached the Police Station of Pehani through the village

chowkidar at 8-30 a.m. on January 7th. When the Investigating Officer arrived at the camp, the Colonel could give no clue. He had tied the cases to the cot all right. And the guns were gone. The bearer and the 12 porters could give no clue either. The camp was in a grove thick with fallen leaves and no foot-prints were discernible. It was a dark night in which the thief or thieves had left no 'visiting card'. The bearer and the porters were tackled for hours but afforded no clue. It seemed to be a lost case, and the poor "disarmed" shikari spent a very uncomfortable night, although a devoted Sub-Inspector, fond of erratic Englishmen, arrayed a full guard for his protection.

After a sleepless night, the Colonel came and saw me on the morning of the 8th and told me the whole story, hoping that as the head of the police I will be able to do something extra special for the recovery of the guns. Having belonged to the army myself, we had a number of common topics to discuss. My heart went out to him in his sad loss. After an early lunch, we left for Mansoornagar.

On reaching the camp we found the Investigating Officer in an optimistic mood. He thought he had found a dependable clue. Having failed to discover the complicity of any of the servants, the investigating officer had that morning turned his attention to the visitors to the camp. January 6th was a market day at Mansoornagar and the grove had been crossed by a number of villagers going to and coming from the market. Some of them had stopped to talk with the porters. Two of these had stayed in the camp for half an hour and had talked to Chhittar porter, and he had given them 'biris' to smoke. Chhittar disclosed that they were Raghubar and Moti, his relations living in the nearby village of Nawada. Chhittar had introduced Moti as his brother to his friends. The Investigating Officer happened to know that Moti had a doubtful reputation. It was at this stage that I reached the camp. Chhittar was brought before me and during a lengthy cross-examination, he revealed that he was an original resident of Nawada but had migrated to village Kheria near the railway station of Behtagokul from where he had been hired by the Colonel. A search was immediately ordered for Raghubar and Moti but they were both found absent from their homes. Their houses were duly searched—but still, no guns.

Towards the evening, it was learnt that a fellow called Jeewan of Nawada, a cousin of Chhittar, had also visited Chhittar in the camp on the 6th after dark. He was wearing a blackcoat. The presence of Jeewan in a black coat on bazaar day was established by questioning the shop-keepers of Mansoornagar. Chhittar could not give any reason for Jeewan visiting the camp at night long after the market was closed. An enquiry about Jeewan revealed that he too had fallen from grace,

and had twice been suspected in petty thefts. I had a hunch that it was Jeewan that had pinched the Greener guns, and while the search could continue for Raghubar and Moti, special efforts must be made to find Jeewan. A number of persons were sent out to find him. He was missing—bag and baggage, wife, fowls, chicken and children. The men went to check each and every place within five miles where Jeewan's presence was possible. It was also learnt during this search that Jeewan had been seen coming out of a thick jungle two miles away from Mansoornagar early in the morning on the 7th, without anything in his hand. This made me give up the search of Raghubar and Moti and all efforts were now directed toward Jeewan's arrest. Men were detailed to watch the jungle day and night as I suspected the criminal would return to fetch the booty.

Now, for those who do not know, I must mention that Hardoi is one of the topmost criminal districts of the Uttar Pradesh. The criminal here, by virtue of his constant contact with lawyers and law courts, has developed a rather judicial frame of mind, and he knows all the tricks of checkmating the Police. Jeewan also happened to be one of these well-trained criminals. When things became hot for him, he surrendered before a Magistrate with an application that he was wanted by Pehani Police in a theft case, and he should immediately be tried for it, and his generous action was bound to save the police much trouble. The Magistrate duly committed him to jail—thus sealing all chances of the Police meeting him and asking him a few questions. Though Jeewan had made all arrangements for his secret transfer to jail, the Court clerk of the Magistrate who happened to know about the loss of the guns, lost no time in informing the Station Officer of Pehani about the surrender of a man wanted in a theft case. Now, I had no doubt at all regarding Jeewan's part in the crime.

The Investigating Officer came to me for advice. I directed him to apply to the court that the man who had surrendered to court was actually NOT wanted in any case and he should be set free. My advice was technically correct since Jeewan till then was not an accused. We had only a suspicion, and he was not, correctly speaking, a wanted criminal. The Investigating Officer acted accordingly, and as suggested by me, agreed to his release.

Meanwhile, the ducks in the tank circled over the Colonel at arms length, and the snipe flew in a straight line from his boot at every step he took. The shikaris nursed their knees in tragic contemplation, and the *Khansama* for the first time in a long career went out to the bazaar to buy chickens during a shoot.

The guns were soon recovered by the Investigating Officer from under a bush in the thick jungle—the two cases were intact, the leather straps having been cut by a sharp razor-blade. The cases had not even been opened. Poor Jeewan had made the mistake of surrendering too soon.

When the guns and the criminal were brought before the Colonel in his tent, he was amazed. He admitted that he had lost all hopes of getting his guns, this side of Suez, and from the way the local police had worked out the case and found them, he could easily say that even the London Police—known all over the world for Bobbies, could not have done better. I was determined to show him that our prosecution work was no worse either. Within 24 hours, the criminal was tried and convicted to nine months rigorous imprisonment under sections 380 Indian Penal Code and 19 Arms Act, and the court orders obtained for the return of the guns to the owner.

Then, partly because of their civilian status and partly as a safeguard against the possible abuse of their power, the police are unarmed. It is almost impossible to exaggerate the good which Britain has gained from insistence on this principle. The fact that the policeman is discouraged from using force means that he must do his work by tact and persuasion. Blustering or shouting only makes a British crowd laugh or jeer, and the policeman learns that good humour and pleasant courtesy are essential if he is to do his work well. British crowds were not always as good humoured and tolerant as they are to-day, and it is not going too far to say that the improvement owes much to the police, whose non-violent methods of controlling a crowd have slowly taught the British that public behaviour which is justly admired by foreign visitors. The amiability of a British crowd is an active mood of interest, not a passive one of sheepishness or apathy. It springs from an awareness of what is reasonable behaviour on public occasions and this is chiefly due to the use by the police of persuasion rather than force.

Anthony Martianssen
"CRIME AND THE POLICE"

An Experiment in Criminal Reform

By Sardar Ajaib Singh, I.P.S.,

Senior Superintendent of Police, Ferozepore

VILLAGE Kot Qaim Khan is a small cluster of huts by the side of river Sutlaj in district Ferozepore, Punjab. A unique ceremony was performed in this village on the morning of 28-8-54 in the presence of a gathering of villagers and S. I. Sowaran Singh of P.S. Makhu. At the end of 'Akhand Path', Tarlok Singh, Tara Singh, Tek Singh, Teja Singh and Dalip Singh, Jat Sikhs of the village, who were notorious criminals stood up in a row and took a vow that from that day onward they would renounce crime completely and would lead the life of peaceful citizens.

What made this ceremony significant was the fact that these persons were formerly criminals of the most dangerous and desperate type. Their own lives from childhood onwards had been steeped in a tradition of crime and violence. Before partition they had been residents of village Jia Bagga in district Lahore which was the cradle of the worst criminals in the Punjab. They had undergone numerous and lengthy imprisonments for crimes like murder, dacoity and robbery. Before them, their fathers and grandfathers had led a similar life of crime and violence. In fact, it would not be wrong to say that these bad characters knew of no other means of livelihood except crime. Their history sheets and the history sheets of their fathers and grandfathers formed heavy dossiers on police records. In the past the possibility of ever reforming these bad characters had appeared remote. They scoffed at the idea of any one trying to reform them because crime was a second nature to them and they had taken to it from their very childhood.

What made the ceremony unique was the fact that for the first time in criminal history, desperate criminals, of this calibre, renounced crime publicly. This result was achieved due to the untiring efforts of a young officer endowed with extraordinary zeal. Sub-Inspector Sowaran Singh, when he took charge of this police station, found that his main problem, from the point of view of crime, was to control the activities of a comparatively small number of confirmed and habitual criminals who resided in this and other villages. In the past the police had controlled these bad characters by keeping strict surveillance on their activities and by instilling into them the fear of dire punishment for

their crimes. These measures had met with success to a limited extent only, because a hardened criminal who is prepared to take the risk of punishment cannot be completely kept away from crime. Police surveillance, however strict, can never completely checkmate a criminal's activities nor can the fear of punishment deter one who has been through the mill before and is prepared to risk it again. Sub-Inspector Sowaran Singh decided to make an appeal to the better sense of these criminals. He met these bad characters and explained to them that the country was now free after centuries of subjugation. He explained that there was a People's Government in power, that this Government and its servants were most unhappy at calling them bad characters, that by their criminal activities they went against the precepts of God and man, that they were not repaying the debt which they owed to the society, that they were standing in the way of progress of their country, that they were bringing shame to their community and family, and that they were sealing the fate of their children and grand children, who would be doomed to a life of crime, misery and unhappiness. At the same time he also expounded to them how they could give up all these evils and make atonement for their past misdeeds by reforming themselves. He showed them the great advantages, moral as well as material, which would accrue to them if they renounced crime. He explained that there were other and better means of livelihood than crime, that their lands could yield better gold than what they obtained by loot and violence; that their children would be educated and would find better occupation and ultimately become good and useful members of society; that future generations would thank them for their renunciation of crime, and last but not the least they would earn God's blessings and His forgiveness for their past sins. The appeals at first bewildered the criminals who had never been approached in this manner in the past. Gradually, however, S.I. Sowaran Singh's sincerity and zeal coupled with the innate strength of the appeal went to their hearts. They were able to see a new life unfolding before them. Once the dark barriers of suspicion and mistrust were broken down, they became extremely enthusiastic and eager about the proposal. They developed the zeal of a convert and on their own initiative held the 'Akhand Path' ceremony.

It would be worth while going into some of the fundamentals of this experiment. It would be fallacious to assume that Sub-Inspector Sowaran Singh's appeal touched these criminals unaided by other factors. Some of the disadvantages of a criminal life have to be brought home to them, not merely in theory, but also in practice before any appeal has an effect on them. Thus, whereas on the one hand S.I. Sowaran Singh made a moral approach, on the other hand, he also dealt with their criminal activities very firmly. No doubt was left in their mind that any overt criminal activity would be met by more than

ordinary zeal and a forceful investigation would follow atonce. Then public opinion in all these villages was aroused against the criminal activities of the suspected persons. The public was exhorted to put up a bold front against all the high-handed activities of bad characters, and the police strongly supported the law abiding public in every possible way. A criminal is inherently a bully and an egoist. He thrives on a perverted sense of awe and leadership which he inspires amongst the general public. Once his leadership and fear are broken and the public takes up his challenge boldly, he is immediately demoralised and from then onwards he is on the run. S. I. Sowaran Singh and his staff were able to bring about this state of affairs in their jurisdiction and it was under these circumstances that his appeal had such a strong effect.

Another factor which has to be considered in the case of each individual bad character is whether he can make a living by honest means after his reformation or not. He should either be in possession of some land or he should know some skill or trade by which he can make his living. In fact, it becomes in a way, the moral responsibility of the officer reforming the bad character to find some honest means of livelihood for him, otherwise the reformation will be only a temporary affair. In most of the cases it would be found that a bad character has been committing crime not because he cannot make his living by honest means but because he has been habituated to crime due to his circumstances and contacts with criminals. It is in such cases that reformation can be achieved.

Although it is too early to assess the success of this experiment, and it would be premature to be too optimistic about it, yet it can be said that this reformation movement has been quite successful so far, and it can be predicted to achieve even greater results. The fruits of this movement should not be judged merely from the point of view of the number of bad characters reformed but it should also be kept in mind that such a public renunciation of crime on the part of leading criminals has a very healthy and useful effect in the entire area. Hundreds of budding criminals feel a jolt when they find their ring leaders giving up crime, and the morale of law abiding citizens is so strongly boosted by this movement that they will not allow any intimidation or criminal violence in the locality. Sceptics may argue that this renunciation of crime on the part of hardened criminals is only a temporary phase and that they would take to crime again sooner or later. This, of course, is a possibility which cannot be completely ruled out, and we will have to redouble vigilance to ensure that none of these men relapse into crime owing to want of good company. A factor which should act as a deterrent to these bad characters taking to their old ways is that they have taken their vows before hundreds of people including all their near relatives, neighbours and

so on. All those people with whom these bad characters come into contact will be on the look-out to see as to whether they have really given up their bad ways or not. On the slightest suspicion there is bound to be a storm of denunciation by other residents of the village. The law abiding populace has developed such a feeling of strength and confidence that they will firmly deal with any high-handedness on the part of a reformed bad character. All these factors will combine to create such an atmosphere that a reformed bad character is not likely to think of reverting to his old ways.

Another fundamental aspect of this experiment which needs consideration is as to whether it can be successfully extended to other police stations and other districts. Apparently this experiment can be extended to other areas also because the psychology of criminals is the same everywhere. However, the measure of success achieved in different areas would depend upon the personality and character of the officer concerned. The officer who undertakes to reform hardened bad characters must be strong and firm enough to inspire them with awe and respect. It should be clearly understood that this reformation movement is not indicative of a week-kneed policy towards criminals, but is the outcome of a firm and enlightened policy, a belief in the goodness of man and the success of a sympathetic approach, combined with stern realism and a hardness of faith. Only an officer who has firmness and confidence in himself and his ability to deal with men can work this experiment succesfully. At the same time his sincerity should be transparent and obvious to all, and he should feel a missionary zeal in furthering the movement. In this particular case, S.I. Sowaran Singh was able to achieve a good measure of success because he possessed these attributes to a remarkable extent. He was born and brought up in this very area, and from his childhood he saw and heard stories about the notorious criminals of this tract. He saw that the leading desperadoes were regarded as heroes by misguided youngmen. Sometimes parents would name their sons after notorious dacoits. Even the registration of a bad character's name was not considered a disgrace because it gave him the reputation of a brave and daring young man. His observation of all these perverted notions gave him a keen insight into the psychology of criminals and the general public which is oppressed by these criminals but feels powerless to resist. It was this insight into the psychology of the masses which made him determined on the one hand to raise the morale of the people so that nothing could daunt them, and on the other, to strive with criminals till they learnt that crime could bring only misery and suffering to themselves and their families.

The Bijainagar Murder Case

By Nag K. Gupta, I.P.S.,

Superintendent of Police, Ajmer

ON 16th July, 1952, a letter marked "EXPRESS" was received at the shop of M/s Rambhajan Mangilal of Bijainagar town in Ajmer. In the letter, purported to have been sent by a "Bhayankar Daku Dal"*, a demand was made for payment of Rs. 5,000 at 7-30 p. m. on 17th July, 1952, at the railway crossing near the 27th mile-stone, and a threat was held out that if there was an attempt at cheating or any information was given to the Police, then death by a pistol shot would follow. On 17th July, 1952, at the appointed hour of 7-30 p.m. the firm of M/s Rambhajan Mangilal made no attempt to arrange for payment of the amount demanded. About two hours later, two masked assailants armed with revolvers appeared at the shop. One of them removed the gun belonging to the firm from the peg in the shop where it was hanging. The other demanded the answer to the letter. On receiving no reply from the bewildered owner of the firm, and his "Munim" (Manager) who was sitting near him, one of the assailants fired pistol shot at point-blank range, killing Mangilal, joint owner of the firm. The culprits then took to their heels having perpetrated the most sensational crime in local history. The main object of the culprits—that of establishing a deadly reputation and of softening the hearts of future victims for quick and quiet payments, was atonce achieved. A wave of nervousness and fear spread throughout the town.

The culprits had put on false moustaches, and masks and these along with their clothes, were found at various spots in the by-lanes of the small town. The gun belonging to the firm, as well as a Mauser pistol used by one of the culprits were also discarded in the course of flight. A key was found in the pocket of a khaki pant left behind by the culprits. Some of the clothes contained a typical "Dhobi" mark (Washer-man's mark) of vertical bars.

Believing that this outrage was perhaps committed by young amateurs, the hand-writings of several young men, obtained from old school answer books were compared with the writing in the threatening letter. This led to some false trails, which had ultimately to be given up. The Mauser pistol, before the Police could take hold of it, had been handled by others, and finger-prints could not be found. The ownership of the Mauser pistol was, however, traced, through Police records. It

*Ferocious Robber Band.

belonged to a leading Istimrardar (Zamindar) of Ajmer. The Police went to the Istimrardar and found that the Mauser Pistol had been missing for several days from the house, but the loss had not yet been reported. They were still searching for it. The Istimrardar had a large retinue of servants and retainers—paid, half-paid and unpaid. The problem devolved on finding out as to how the pistol left the house. Was it stolen, or was it deliberately lent? The process of elimination amongst the servants and retainers was difficult. It was left to an intelligent constable, who had been specially deputed from another Police Circle to assist in this case, to provide the spark that lit up the investigation. During the incessant talks being held with the Istimarardar's entourage, an off hand and careless remark made by one of the servants called Abdul Hakim pricked the ears of the constable, what he had said could not be remembered. But somehow, unaccountably the constable felt that this Abdul Hakim must know something about the case. Abdul Hakim was put under a close and concentrated interrogation, and he gave up the game. He revealed that he had given the Mauser pistol to a bicycle dealer named Hem Raj of Bijainagar town who in return had given him a secondhand gramophone. This Hem Raj was one of the most unlikely persons who could be connected with this gruesome outrage. He was a respectable merchant of the town and a Mahajan by caste. In fact suspicion of the police had been centring round a known criminal named Hukam Singh Kothari, son of a notorious history-sheeter of the town. Old Police records showed that he had a tendency of sending anonymous applications. Further a very significant fact was discovered that these applications used to be marked "EXPRESS". The threatening letter on the basis of which the owner of the firm was shot dead in this case, also bore the inscription "EXPRESS" in similar style. The Police had no other material to bring up against Hukam Singh or his father, and mere interrogation was not sufficient for these crooks. The Investigating Officer searched the house of Hem Raj, the cycle dealer. It was found that "Dhobi" marks from all clothes had been erased. Still, through the element of human error, a vest was left over which showed "Dhobi" marks identical to those (vertical bars) found on some clothes which were left behind by the culprits. Hem Raj was taken in custody. The very fact that the culprits had thrown about their clothes (apparel which they had deliberately put on for the commission of the crime) in the by-lanes of the town, and the fact of their leaving behind the gun and pistol, had in the beginning suggested that the culprits were local. But how could one suspect Hem Raj, a respectable dealer, who was foremost in attending the funeral of the dead Seth and in mourning his death in the town? However, as soon as he was arrested, Hem Raj opened up and gave a full account of the crime. Hem Raj had owed some money to people and so did Hukam

Singh Kothari, son of the history-sheeter of the town. Hukam Singh prepared the scheme. They decided to kill one person, and thereafter money, they were sure, would pour in torrents on their demands in future. In this scheme they had also the active support and blessings of Hukam Singh's father, an old history-sheeter. It was Hukam Singh who had written the threatening letter and got it posted through Hem Raj, cycle dealer, from another town. The false moustaches and the khaki clothes were purchased from shops in Ajmer, which could be traced.

Hem Raj, Hukam Singh, Hukam Singh's father, and Abdul Hakim (servant of the Istimrardar) were all prosecuted for murder, conspiracy, attempt at extortion, etc. Hem Raj made a 21 paged confession before a Magistrate inside the jail. Evidence was found of Hem Raj and Hukam Singh having been seen together prior to the occurrence. The key which was found from one of the pockets of the khaki pant left behind by the culprits proved of good evidentiary value. It corroborated the confession of Hem Raj in a vital part. Having lost the key of the shop of Hukam Singh, Hem Raj and Hukam Singh had broken the latch of the shop and had got a new one put in. Evidence was available to prove this. The Examiner of Questioned Documents at Simla confirmed that the threatening letter was written in the handwriting of Hukam Singh, whose specimens were sent for comparison. The Ballistics Expert at the Police Scientific Labortory in Allahabad proved that the bullet found in the body of the dead Seth was fired from the Mauser pistol. More cartridges of the Mauser pistol were recovered at the instance of Hem Raj, from his shop. Hem Raj and Hukam Singh were found guilty u/s 120B, 380/511 Indian Penal Code and u/s 302/34 Indian Penal Code and were sentenced to death by the Court of Sessions. The father of Hukam Singh, and Abdul Hakim, the servant of the Istimrardar were acquitted for want of proper eye-witness evidence against them. Hem Raj had already retracted his confession. Both appealed to the local High Court where the conviction of Hem Raj, the man who had fired the pistol shot, was upheld, but Hukam Singh was acquitted. It was contended that Hukam Singh and Hem Raj had entered into a criminal conspiracy to commit extortion and not murder and since the conspiracy was for extortion, the permission of the local Government (which had not been taken) was necessary to prosecute the accused. The case went up to the Supreme Court. Since Hem Raj had already retracted his confession, Hukam Singh got the benefit of doubt. Even the threatening letter which was proved to have been written by him, was not enough to support conviction. Hem Raj's conviction was upheld by the Supreme Court and he was sentenced to death. While confined in the Condemned Barracks of the Ajmer Jail, Hem Raj made a most astounding jail-break, an account of which will be given later.

Police Notes from Abroad

Prevention of Crime

AN interesting development in practical studies, which many chief constables have made in recent years of the primary role of the police which is expressed as "the prevention of crime", is the designation of specially qualified and experienced police officers as "crime prevention officers". The unspectacular and the intangible nature of most "preventive" police work may have been responsible for the omission of this primary police function to keep pace, in popularity and thought, with scientific and other aids to detective work. The definite lead now given by some police authorities should secure a wider range of test and experience, not only by the police themselves but also in those sections of the business, transport and industrial sections of the community where money and property are specially liable to theft, and in many cases have been shown, too late, to be of easy access to the thief.

Elaborate and carefully laid plans have been made and tried out in the City of London for linking the crime prevention service devised there by the Commissioner of Police to the highly vulnerable premises and their contents, not to mention the merchandise and money which are daily exposed in transit or nightly left unprotected in various premises. After much preliminary success, the crime prevention service provided by the City of London Police recently entered a new phase, heralded by the distribution of a skilfully prepared descriptive and illustrated booklet to residents and firms. Further developments will be watched with no small interest.

Editorial
The Police Journal, United Kingdom.

Road Safety

We cannot substantially improve our traffic record until drivers make up their minds to stay within speed limits. Careful engineering, tight traffic laws, and firm police work are necessary. But the burden belongs to the driver. It is he who has deliberately driven too fast. It is he who must as deliberately slow down.

The Canadian Police Gazette.

Research & Planning

Among the first of the measures adopted was the creation of the Research and Planning Branch, which came into being on 1st July. This branch works under the direct control of the Deputy Commissioner and is detached from the departmental organisation and unhampered by any executive responsibility. Its functions are to study problems of organisation and development and the distribution of resources, to initiate and encourage new projects and experiments, and generally to stimulate and maintain efficiency. Another important function is to examine ideas and suggestions submitted by members of the Force, which I am anxious to encourage. The new branch has already proved its value in the work of implementing the recommendations of the working party and in making experiments in such matters as the conduct of crime cases by uniformed officers and the employment of cadets at school crossing and on communications duties. Further recommendations by the working party are under investigation.

Other changes, which in some degree have affected all departments at headquarters, were intended by the working party to achieve two main objects; first, a more practical grouping of subjects and second, the replacement of Police officers by civil staff and the consequent release of officers for duty which involves the exercise of Police powers.

Metropolitan (London) Commissioner's Report for 1953.
Police Review U.K.

Parole

Every four and half minutes today, tomorrow and every day in the predictable future, a criminal will commit murder, manslaughter, rape or assault to kill somewhere in the United States. Even more shocking than the mounting crime rate are the actual prison terms served by culprits convicted of these monstrous offences. F. B. I. statistics reveal that murderers, including those given life sentences are confined for a median term of less than nine years. The median prison term for manslaughter is three years and three months. Rapists are kept behind bars only three years and two months.

These men, and nearly two million other ex-convicts guilty of lesser crimes, are released from prison on parole before they have completed their minimum sentences. Few laymen know, perhaps, that practically all prisoners in State and Federal institutions are granted paroles in addition to time off for good behaviour, which cut substantially the sentences imposed on them. Save for the occasional incorrigible who is a chronic

trouble-maker or a professional tough guy, the convict whose prison term is not reduced is as rare as the legendary crook with a heart of gold. The conscientious citizens who sit on state parole boards are keenly aware of their responsibilities to society and criminals. It is not their fault that the present parole system has failed dismally in preventing crime.

Our Parole Problem—by Edward J. Hickey
The Police Journal —F.B.I. (U.S.A.)

Use of Wire Recorder in Criminal Investigation

In October 1948, the Criminal Investigation Department of the Police of Copenhagen experimentally adopted the practice of using wire-recorder during the interrogation of children who had been exposed to sexual offences. Particularly in this category of criminal cases, it seemed advantageous by means of the latest progress in technique to be able to fix and later on in court to reproduce the first fresh and immediate deposition of the child and, in addition, to avoid the necessity of repeatedly submitting the child to examinations in court. Thus the aim in adopting this new method was two-fold ; to procure safer and more trustworthy evidence, taking into consideration the fact that children very often rapidly forget even essential details of a situation or event with which they have met, and on the other hand, are frequently disposed to be influenced by interrogation or their own imagination as time passes, so that they add to the account of what they have experienced, details which do not correspond to facts. Secondly, from a mental hygienic point of view, to avoid creating or developing conflicts in the puerile mind by repeatedly and often at long intervals inducing the child to recall and tell about an event which may have been frightening and shocking.

A. Haslund,
Chief of C.I.D., Copenhagen
International Criminal Police Review.

Boys Rifle Club

You can't teach a youngster not to shoot, but you can show him how to shoot properly without endangering either himself or others.

Working on this theory, Staff Sergeant Hilmer Nordstrum of the Saskatoon City Police Department has developed a boys' club unique in Canada—and, incidentally, made a big inroad into the juvenile delinquency problem in the West's 'Hub City'.

Saskatoon City Police Boys' Rifle Club
Staff Segt. Hilmer Nordstrum
Royal Canadian Mounted Police Gazette.

"Better is the sight of the eyes than the hearing of the ears"

Israeli police try, whenever they can, to bring to court visual demonstration to corroborate oral evidence. Such demonstration is meant not only to convince the court but also to clarify facts. In some cases such visual data are necessary to help witnesses, who, in our country, may be on not too high a mental level, and abstract explanation, without the aid of tangible objects to point to, may be almost beyond their power of expression. We try, therefore, to construct, for serious cases and particularly for murder trials, models which show the scene of the crime and its perpetrators or witnesses, in order to corroborate the results of our investigations.

This experiment with models, which has actually passed the stage of experiment and is an accepted custom of the Israeli Police, was tried after we had come to the conclusion that sketches and photographs could not always fully convince, nor always could the witnesses, who are often hampered by language difficulties and limited powers of expression because of rudimentary education, point out on the photographs what happened in the case on trial.

Y. Schiff,
Asstt. Inspector-General, Israeli Police—
International Criminal Police Review.

Moral Education

Policemen must have thorough training as would fit them for their true role in a democracy. Honesty is a necessary pre-requisite. They should be well educated and cultivate a high sense of moral integrity if they are to be honest to themselves and their country. They have a high tradition of loyalty but a high character must be conscientiously developed if they are to serve the community properly. A policeman must primarily develop his judgment. The sense of judgment must also continuously develop in the process of meeting a situation, tackling it and securing results out of it. A policeman, therefore, requires proper training for developing a sound judgment and discriminating faculty. An honest man but without ability for judgment is just a useless man, a slave in the hands of circumstances.

The Jikei—Tokyo Police Magazine.

United Nations Seminar in Rangoon

By M. M. Thapar

THE Asia and Far East Seminar on the Prevention of Crime and Treatment of Offenders was held under the auspices of the United Nations at Rangoon from 25th October to 6th November, 1954. Fourteen countries were represented. The Indian delegation consisted of:—

(1) Shri D.V. Kulkarni, Chief Inspector of Certified Schools, State of Bombay, Poona.
(2) Shri J. P. Gupta, Superintendent, Children's Home, Delhi.
(3) Shri M.M. Thapar (Ministry of Home Affiairs, Government of India).

The Seminar opened at the Strand Hotel on 25th October, 1954, under the chairmanship of the Hon'ble U Khin Maung Lat, Minister for Judicial Affairs of the Government of Burma, who extended a hearty welcome to the delegates and said that it was a great honour for Burma to act as the host country for the Seminar. He was gratified to see that the United Nations had now given attention and had brought into prominence the problem of prevention of crime and treatment of offenders. Most countries had been fighting crime single-handed and almost in isolation, but with the United Nations leadership in this field, the combined resources of all nations would be brought to bear upon this problem.

Dr. Manuel Lopez-Rey, Director of the Seminar stated that since 1946, the United Nations had regarded the prevention of crime and treatment of offenders as a social problem. In its activities, the United Nations did pay due regard to scientific and technical advances, but these, in his opinion, were to be regarded as subsidiary to the social aim of recovering human material and protecting it from loss. Although in principle, social defence policies seemed to be directed only towards certain social groups such as offenders, prostitutes, and juvenile delinquents, it embraced all social groups without exception. Realizing the predominantly social nature of crime problems, the United Nations work-programme of social defence was closely related to problems dealing with other social matters. The Director stated that it would be erroneous to conclude, on the basis of such interdependence,

that the solution of one social problem presupposes the solution of other social problems closely related to it. The programmes for improvement of living conditions may indirectly reduce some types of criminality but they do not eradicate crime nor can they be substituted for a social defence policy. He indicated that certain countries having a high standard of living have also a high rate of crime, because (a) Crime was due to a great variety of factors not all of them social, (b) Crime was found in all social sectors regardless of living standards although its incidence varied, and (c) the improvement of the general standard of living may in turn give rise to new forms of social mal-adjustment.

The following subjects were on the agenda :—

(1) Standard minimum rules for the treatment of prisoners.

(2) Open penal and correctional institutions.

(3) Selection and training of personnel.

(4) Juvenile delinquency.

The Seminar adopted with amendments and alterations suiting conditions in this region, the minimum rules for the treatment of offenders drafted by the International Penal and Penitentiary Commission, and formulated minimum rules for the recruitment and training of staff of penal and correctional institutions and of open institutions.

For the prevention of juvenile delinquency the Seminar recommended indirect and direct measures. Indirect measures to include a State policy which aims at strengthening family life within its respective cultural framework—it was, however, pointed out that any social welfare policy could not by itself be considered as replacing or dispensing with policies specifically directed towards the prevention of juvenile delinquency. The direct measures recommended included introduction of the Child Welfare Board System, formation of specially trained women and men police in plain clothes to deal with juveniles, provision of social and psychological services in schools for the early detection and treatment of juveniles with behaviour problems, assumption by the State of a special responsibility for every neglected, destitude, dependent or handicapped child, and the encouragement of voluntary organizations for the prevention of juvenile delinquency and their coordination with State activities. In the treatment of juvenile delinquents the Seminar recommendations were based on the following principles :—

(1) Juvenile offenders should be regarded as in need of sympathetic understanding and help rather than penal measures.

(2) Every measure applicable to juveniles be protective, educational and rehabilitative in nature.

(3) Throughout the course of treatment the juvenile offenders be given opportunities for their physical, mental, emotional, cultural, moral and spiritual growth.

(4) The treatment be so planned and implemented as to avoid traumatic experiences.

(5) There is no substitute for a good home, for which reason a juvenile should not be taken away from his family and committed to an institution for juvenile offenders except as a last resort.

The Seminar also recommended to the United Nations and Governments of Asia and the Far East, the establishment of a regional institute for training of personnel, and research in the prevention of crime and treatment of offenders.

Dr. J.F.Bulsara, a U.N. Social Welfare Consultant to the Government of Burma read an interesting paper on 'Community Development and Prevention of Juvenile Delinquency.'

The Government of Burma arranged several interesting visits and social functions, including visits to the Shwedagon Pagoda, Arzani Shrine and World Peace Pagoda. The hospitality and friendliness they showed to all the delegates made an interesting seminar enjoyable and memorable.

MORALE

Nothing is more symptomatic of poor morale in a unit than a high sickness and delinquency rate. Normal methods of preserving discipline are seen to be well nigh useless if morale is low. A unit of high morale with which the Serviceman can indentify himself, especially through the vital sub-groupings of gun team, infantry section or air-crew, is an exceptionally potent force not merely as an antidote to delinquent behaviour but also in a more positive way by inspiring men of quite ordinary capacities to acts of bravery and daring. Throughout the field-work in the three institutions there was frequent reference to the effect of group solidarity and high morale on individual proneness to delinquency, most frequently to desertion. Personal morale and group morale are seen to interact. They are, as it were, the two sides of the penny.

John. C. Spencer.
"CRIME AND THE SERVICES"

First United Nations Congress on the Prevention of Crime and the Treatment of Offenders

I. Background.

The General Assembly of the United Nations provided, in resolution 415 (V) of 1 December 1950, for the convening every five years by the United Nations of a World Congress on the prevention of crime and the treatment of offenders. The Congress is part of a broader structure, calling in addition for the appointment by Governments of individual correspondents with the United Nations Secretariat and for the organization of regional conferences, set up by the plan relating to the transfer to the United Nations of the functions of the International Penal and Penitentiary Commission. Thus the Congress will be, from an historical point of view, the continuation of the congress previously organized by that Commission, the last of which was held at the Hague in August 1950.

II. Date and Place.

The Congress, it is planned, will be held at the Palais des Nations, Geneva, Switzerland, from 22 August to 3 September, 1955.

III. Membership.

The Congress will group three categories of participants namely:

(1) Members officially appointed by their Governments, who are experts in the field of the prevention of crime and the treatment of offenders and have a special knowledge of or experience in the question of the agenda.

(2) Representatives of specialized agencies, and of non-governmental organizations having working relationships with the United Nations.

(3) Individual participants having a direct interest in the prevention of crime and the treatment of offenders, namely:

(a) officials of ministries or departments concerned, police officials, officials of institutions for adult and juvenile delinquents ;
(b) members of courts and tribunals ;
(c) advocates who are members of the Bar ;
(d) members of the teaching staff of universities;

(e) persons of high repute for their scientific work in the field of prevention of crime and treatment of offenders;
(f) delegates of governmental or private social agencies concerned with offenders or undertaking preventive work in this field ;
(g) representatives of social welfare conferences and schools of social work ; and
(h) persons or representatives of organizations invited by the Secretary-General of the United Nations.

The United Nations will bear the cost of the organization of the Congress, and there will be no registration fee. On the other hand, expenses of participants will be borne by the governments, organizations or individual concerned.

IV. Programme.

The agenda of the Congress will include the following items;

(1) Standard minimum rules for the treatment of prisoners;
(2) Selection and training of personnel ;
(3) Open institutions;
(4) Prison labour;
(5) Juvenile delinquency.

For the consideration of the items on its agenda, the Congress will be divided into three Sections, each of which will hold at least ten meetings. The work of the Sections will be allocated as follows :

Section I : Standard minimum rules for the treatment of prisoners, selection and training of personnel.

Section II : Open institutions ; Prison labour.

Section III : Juvenile delinquency.

Approximately six plenary meetings of the Congress are being planned, and the Sections will report to the plenary. The resolutions adopted by the Congress will be communicated to the Secretary-General, and, if necessary, to the policy-making bodies of the United Nations.

The official language of the Congress will be English, French and Spanish, and simultaneous interpretation from and into these three languages will be provided for all Sections and plenary meetings.

In addition, the programme of the Congress will include certain related activities, such as visits to institutions, the showing of films, etc.

V. Documentation.

The documentation to be submitted to the participants in the Congress will vary according to the question to be considered. It is intended that all documents will be distributed well in advance of the Congress, so as to allow for a thorough preparation of the discussions.

1. Standard minimum rules for the treatment of prisoners.

At the request of the United Nations, the International Penal and Penitentiary Commission revised in 1951, prior to its dissolution, the Standard minimum rules for the treatment of prisoners drafted by the Commission in 1933 and endorsed by the Assembly of the League of Nations in 1934. The revised draft was submitted to the Governments, and later to the United Nations regional conferences in the field of prevention of crime and the treatment of offenders held from 1952 to 54 in Europe, Latin America, the Middle East, and Asia and the Far East. The Congress will be called upon to complete and approve the draft standard rules, for subsequent action by the appropriate organs of the United Nations. For this purpose the Secretariat of the United Nations will lay before the Congress a report, giving a synthesis of the decisions taken with regard to the draft rules by the various regional conferences.

2. Selection and training of personnel.

This question was also considered by the United Nations regional Conferences, and the Secretariat will present to the Congress a report giving a synthesis of the discussions as well as of the findings of those conferences. In additions, the Secretariat has secured the preparation of approximately twenty national reports from selected countries in various regions of the world, describing concrete examples of programmes for the selection and training of personnel in operation. The Congress will thus be presented with both a statement of the principles involved and factual information on this question.

3. Open institutions.

The pattern of documentation for the consideration of this question will be the same as described above for the question of the selection and training of personnel. In addition to the synthesis of the work of the regional conferences and in addition to national reports, however, two special reports will also be distributed to participants in the Congress dealing with particular aspects of the question of open institutions. Those reports, prepared by consultants at the request of the United Nations, will consider respectively the selection of offenders suitable for treatment in open institutions, and the place of the open institution in a penal system as well as the role of the community and its attitude towards open institutions.

4. Prison labour.

The question of prison labour will be considered by the Congress on the basis of a general report prepared, in co-operation with the International Labour Organization, by a consultant retained for this purpose by the United Nations. Information relating to this question has been secured by means of a comprehensive international enquiry made with the co-operation of the correspondents of the Secretariat of the United Nations in the field of the prevention of crime and treatment of offenders and of the correspondents of the International Labour Office throughout the world, supplemented from other sources.

5. Juvenile delinquency.

The Congress will be presented with a general report on juvenile delinquency prepared by the Secretariat of the United Nations. This report will, **inter alia**, give a synthesis of the conclusions reached at regional and international conferences in recent years with particular reference to the prevention of juvenile delinquency. In addition, participants will receive a report on practical programmes now in operation directed toward the prevention of juvenile delinquency, prepared by the Institute for the Study and Treatment of Delinquency, in London, retained as consultant for this purpose, as well as papers on particular aspects of the question submitted by the specialized agencies concerned, viz., the United Nations Educational, Scientific & Cultural Organization, the World Health Organization and the International Labour Organization.

VI. Registration of individual participants.

Individuals who wish to attend the Congress should register for that purpose by applying to the Director, Division of Social Welfare, United Nations, New York, USA , giving full particulars with regard to their profession and their entitlement to participate (See section III (3) above), as well as a tentative indication of the section whose work they will probably be most interested to follow. They should also indicate with which of the Working Languages of the Congress (English, French or Spanish) they are most conversant.

Awards for Gallantry

A. PRESIDENT'S POLICE AND FIRE SERIVCES MEDAL

Shri Pitam Singh, Sub-Inspector of Police,
Civil Police, Mainpuri District, Uttar Pradesh

ON the night of October 17/18, 1953, information was received that Charna, a notorious dacoit, along with some members of his gang, was hiding in the ravines of the Jamuna on the Sirsaganj Jaswantnagar border in district Mainpuri. According to a previously prepared plan for such a contingency Shri Mahendra Singh, Superintendent of Police, Mainpuri, Shri Nihal Singh, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Agra, and Sub-Inspectors Pitam Singh, Station Officer, Shikohabad and Tara Chand, Station Officer, Sirsaganj, district Mainpuri, quietly went into the area to check up the information. On receipt of definite information late on the night of October 20/21,1953, that the entire gang was hiding in a sugarcane field near village Kunjipura, Police Station Sirsaganj, district Mainpuri, and was very heavily armed, Shri Mahendra Singh, in consultation with Shri Nihal Singh, immediately drew up a plan and decided to surround the field quietly before commencing action.



Shri Pitam Singh, Sub-Inspector of Police, Civil Police, Mainpuri, who has been awarded the President's Police and Fire Services Medal for Gallantry

The total available force consisted of about 20 other ranks. It was divided into five parties, four under the command of the officers mentioned above. Shri Mahendra Singh, Superintendent of Police, was to hold the western side of the field, Deputy Superintendent of Police Nihal Singh the north-western side, Sub-Inspector Pitam Singh the north-eastern side and Sub-Inspector Tara Chand the south-eastern side. After the duties were explained to the men, they quietly crawled up to their allotted positions through open country, unmindful of the great risk to which they were exposing themselves. The entire force ultimately managed to successfully surround the field without detection.

Deputy Superintendent of Police, Shri Nihal Singh and Sub-Inspector Pitam Singh managed to crawl up to their allotted positions, which were almost within 10 yards of the gang. As soon as they reached there, their presence was detected and the gang opened heavy fire on them. They immediately took cover of a mud wall surrounding the sugarcane field and replied to the attack of the dacoits with ·12 bore and Tommy guns and succeeded in killing some members of the gang including Charna. As soon as the Police attack had been launched from the northern side by these two officers, the gang retreated first towards the west, but here they were heavily engaged by Shri Mahendra Singh, who was not only able to kill one more member of the gang but also succeeded in holding it back within the field. Subsequently, when the gang tried to escape towards the south-east corner, they were similarly engaged by Sub-Inspector Tara Chand who held his side in spite of heavy fire from the dacoits. Here again at least two members of the gang were killed; the remainder of the gang then retreated into the centre of the field.

The initial and crucial phase of this encounter lasted from about 5. a.m. till 8 a.m. and during this period the main portion of the gang had been already accounted for ; but some of the surviving members of the gang still continued to fire intermittently from the centre of the sugarcane field from where they were not visible to the Police party. Shri Mahendra Singh then asked for reinforcements from Agra district, which arrived at about 1100 hours under the command of the Inspector-General of Police himself. During this time two of the surviving dacoits had surrendered along with considerable quantities of ammunition and arms. When reinforcements arrived, the field was sprayed with Tommy gun fire and a few hand grenades were also thrown until firing from the side of the dacoits ceased at about 1 p.m.

The two surviving dacoits who had surrendered earlier, disclosed that there was still one armed dacoit inside the field. A selected party under the command of Sub-Inspector Pitam Singh was, therefore, sent

into the field to comb it. The presence of an armed dacoit and aslo an unexploded grenade was a source of great danger, but Sub-Inspector Pitam Singh and his party, unmindful of the great risk to which they were exposed, performed this difficult job and were ultimately successful in arresting the last of the surviving dacoits who was still armed with a ·303 rifle and had 25 live cartridges with him but had stopped firing as he had become demoralised.

At the conclusion of the action which lasted for about 8 hours, it was found that 6 notorious dacoits including the notorious gangster Charna had been killed, and 3 others were captured alive. One Tommy gun, three ·303 rifles, one Mauser rifle and one ·12 bore D.B.B.L. along with a large quantity of ammunition were recovered from the possession of the culprits. The three dacoits who were arrested alive were sentenced to 7 years R. I. each.

In this encounter Shri Pitam Singh, Sub-Inspector of Police showed initiative and exceptional courage in utter disregard of his own safety.

B. POLICE MEDAL

1. Shir Shidramappa Gadigeppa Kallur, Sub-Inspector, Anti-Corruption Branch, Bijapur, Bombay State.
2. Shri Shivaputra Shidlingappa Hasabi, Sub-Inspector, District Police Force, Bijapur, Bombay State.

Two notorious dacoits named Kalya Hanmant Dhor and Gangya Satteppa Talwar, against whom eight offences were registered and who were ultimately declarded as proclaimed offenders, had formed a formidable gang which was causing depredations in Jamkhandi and Mudhol Talukas of Bijapur District and Athni Taluka of Belgaum District. These dacoits had played such havoc that they were not even afraid of sending out threats against the life of the Police officers. Special Police were, therefore, drafted to these areas and Sub-Inspector S.S. Hasabi was placed in charge of the operations.

On July 30, 1953, Sub-Inspectors S.G. Kallur and S.S. Hasabi accompanied by three other policemen were returning to Jamkhandi from Hosur and as they came near Bandagai crossing, an unarmed Police Constable Siddappa Channappa of Banhatti Outpost, specially detailed to find out the whereabouts of the dacoits, intimated to the Sub-Inspectors that there was definite information about the movements of dacoits. Immediately, Sub-Inspector Kallur assumed leadership of the police party and set about locating the dacoits. On reaching Bandaganj they learnt that the dacoits had gone towards Navalgi where the whole party then moved. On the way the unarmed

Police Constable Siddappa left the party to wait in a plantain grove, and started to contact informants and to find out where exactly the dacoits were. Constable Siddappa returned at midnight and reported that the dacoits were taking shelter in the garden of Shri Basappa Wali. The police moved on to the spot by a circuitous path, avoiding the village and other inhabited places. On reaching the garden, Sub-Inspector Kallur divided his men into two batches. Those who had gone towards the western side, sighted the dacoits.

Alarmed by the command "Catch them", the dacoits turned round and faced the party on the eastern side and started firing. They fired two rounds. The night was pitch dark and it was drizzling continuously. Both the Sub-Inspectors were on the eastern side and being very close to the dacoits, took cover under a small bund and started firing rapidly with their revolvers at the dacoits while they tried to reload. As the two Sub-Inspectors fired at a range of about 10—15 feet, the majority of their shots were effective, and both the dacoits were brought down. With them were found a .12 bore D.B.B.L. gun and some cartridges.

3. Shri Kapildeo, Platoon Commander, Special Armed Constabulary, Jabalpur, Madhya Pradesh.

On the 25th December, 1953, Platoon Commander Kapildeo of the Special Armed Constabulary, posted at Area outpost, Dalpatpur (Sagar District), received information at 7 p.m. about 3 dacoits hiding in a house in a village. The Platoon Commander moved his section towards the village reaching there by about 9 p.m. The party divided into two groups and approached the house. When the party led by Platoon Commander Kapildeo was about 30 feet from the house, the dacoits suddenly opened fire from a window. A constable was directly opposite the window, but, instead of withdrawing, he boldly opened fire in reply, until a bullet hit him on the elbow and he dropped to the ground wounded. Seeing this, Platoon Commander Kapildeo rushed towards the constable exposing himself to the firing and pulled him towards a comparatively safer place. He then bravely advanced towards the window at the grave risk of being shot at and fired inside with his revolver. On seeing the barrel of the dacoit's gun protruding from the window, he most daringly caught hold of it and pulled the gun out of the dacoit's hands. All firing from inside then stopped. Additional help was sent for and, when the reinforcements arrived, the house was searched. The dead body of one dacoit was found inside, but there was no trace of the other two dacoits, who must have escaped while the house was being surrounded.

3. Throughout the encounter Platoon Commander Kapildeo displayed leadership, courage and devotion to duty of a high order in utter disregard of his own safety.

THE SECOND ALL INDIA POLICE MEET

By G. K. Handoo

THE Second All-India Police Duty Meet was held at Madras from the 3rd to the 6th November, 1954. The first Meet was held at Nagpur in November last year. The first Meet consisted only of rifle and revolver shooting, each with three practices. In the second Meet, both in revolver and in rifle practice, snap shooting was included. In addition to revolver and rifle practice, first aid and ambulance drill was also included as a separate item of the Duty Meet.

Last year, nineteen States had taken part in the Meet. This year, twentyfour States were represented in the Rifle and Revolver Competitions, and eleven in the First Aid and Ambulance Drill. The only States which did not send any representatives were Assam, Ajmer, Coorg and Cutch.

The shooting competitions were held at Pallavaram Military Rifle Range. The First Aid and Ambulance Competitions were held at Avadi, and the entire management of this work as well as the setting of the questions and examinations was done by the St. John's Ambulance Association and the Director of Health Services, Madras.

The Revolver Shooting Competitions comprised of four practices, and each State could enter three competitors for each practice. The weapon used was a .38 bore service revolver. The first practice was an application, from 25 yards range, from the standing position, six rounds being fired with each hand. The next practice was attack, four shots being fired in standing position from a distance of 30 yards at one target, and then advance rapidly to 10 yards and fire two rounds at another target. The third practice was an application from a range of 50 yards, 6 shots being fired in the prone position. The last practice was snap shooting, six rounds being fired at a range of 15 yards, from the 'battle crouch' position without aiming, the firing to be completed within 10 seconds.

The Rifle Shooting Competition also comprised of four practices, and each State could enter two competitors for each practice. The weapon used was a standard .303 service rifle. The first practice was at a range of 100 yards, ten rounds being fired from the standing position. The second practice was at a range of 200 yards, ten rounds being fired from the kneeling position. The third practice was at

a range of 300 yards, ten rounds being fired from the prone position. The fourth practice was snap shooting at a range of 300 yards from the prone position, five rounds being fired at a 22" disc which was kept in view for only 3 seconds at a time.

The standard of shooting was very high, and, in some of the items, the maximum points reached were higher than in other Service Meets.

The eleven States participating in the First Aid and Ambulance Competitions were the following :-Andhra,W. Bengal, Bihar, Bombay, Delhi, Hyderabad, Madras, Mysore, Orissa, Pepsu and Punjab. Each team consisted of four competitors, one of whom was the leader. The tests included a *viva voce* examination of each competitor, a practical test in the application of first aid in certain difficult positions, and the transport of the injured from the place of injury to the ambulance van after passing certain obstacles. It was a keen competition and, in the opinion of the representatives of the St. John's Ambulance Association, the teams which came out at the top were really very good.

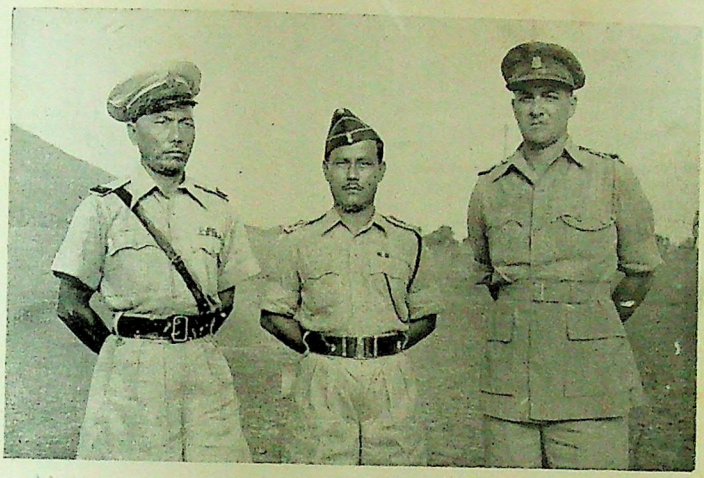
Detailed results of both the Rifle and Revolver Shooting Competitions and the First Aid and Ambulance Competitions are separately given.

For the First Aid and Ambulance Competitions, the Hardinge Police Ambulance Challenge Shield and the Strait Runners-up Shield, which were in use before the last Great War were revived under the auspices of the St. John's Ambulance Association.

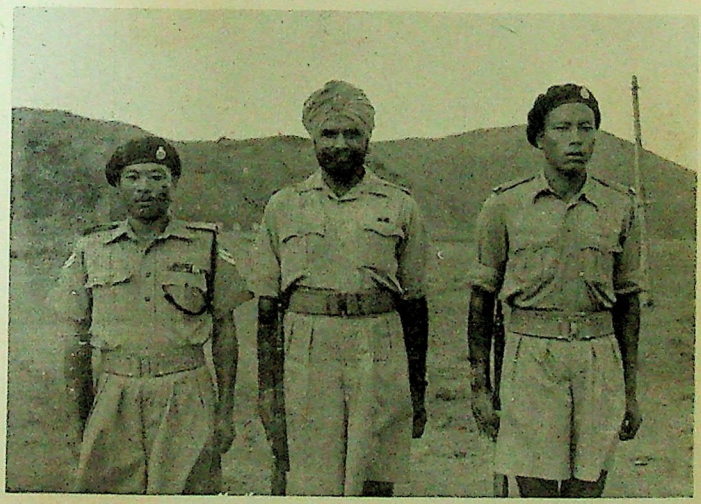
The barrack discipline was excellent, and the feeling of comradeship displayed was high. There was no recrimination over the results, and the jury's decisions were accepted with good grace and satisfaction in all cases. The boarding and lodging arrangements made by Madras Police were excellent, and nothing was left to be desired.

The Governor of Madras was kind enough to invite all the competitors to a tea party at the Government House. The Chief Minister of Madras presided over the final function and distributed the prizes.

Experience shows that the Duty Meets are, in a way, more valuable than even the Sports Meets, though they are less spectacular and draw less attention from the public. This is because the competitions are held in subjects in which the professional efficiency of a policeman is tested. Experience also shows that unlike in the Athletic and Sports Meet, where a few States like Punjab, Pepsu or Uttar Pradesh completely dominate, and the smaller States have no chance of coming to the forefront, in the Duty Meets the smaller States hold their own even against the bigger States and beat them. Thus, from the result sheet it will be seen that Orissa got the largest number of prizes, Delhi and West Bengal did exceedingly well, and even Manipur came to the forefront. These States, ordinarily have little chance of survival



Winners of the 25 Yards Revolver Shooting Competition
(L. to R.: Sub-Inspector Jaganath Limboo (West Bengal) First; Jamedar Sukuman Thapa (West Bengal) second; and D.S.P. L. J. Hall (Neemuch) third.



Winners of the 100 Yards Rifle Practice—Standing Position, in the All India Police Rifle and Revolver Shooting Competitions held in November last at the Pallavaram Rifle Range in Madras
(L. to R.):— Naik G. B. Rokha of Orissa (First), L/Naik Ujjagar Singh, Madhya Pradesh (Second), and Sepoy T. B. Burra (Third).



The competitors at the 100 Yards Range—Standing Position, ready to fire.



Naik G. B. Rokha (Orissa) who stood first in the 100 Yards Practice—Standing Position, in the Second All India Police

in the Sports Meet. This was the experience also in the Ambulance Competition and the first three teams in that competition usually do not get a high place in the Athletic Competitions.

We propose to enlarge the scope of this Meet further to bring in more branches for contest. Henceforward, whereas the Shooting Competitions will be open to all policemen and generally officers and men of SAP units will enter this competition, the First Aid and Ambulance competition will be confined to men only of the Civil Police. We propose to include next year an item of competition in Wireless Transmission and Receiving and Mechanics. The scope of the Meet, therefore, will be extended to another Service which ordinarily does not have any chance of competing in other events. This will also be a branch in which the Ministry of Home Affairs, through the Directorate of Co-ordination of Police Wireless, will be highly interested.

RESULT SHEET OF THE RIFLE & REVOLVER SHOOTING COMPETITIONS

Revolver Shooting Competition.

Practice I—Distance : 25 Yds.—Application.

Sr. No.	Name of Winner	State	Points scored.	Possible points
1.	S.I. Jaganath Limboo	W. Bengal	82	120
2.	Jam. Sukman Thapa	W. Bengal	82	
3.	D.S.P. L.J. Hall	C.R.P.Neemuch	80	
Practice II—Distance : 30 Yds.—Attack.				
1.	H.C.Nanu Singh	Rajasthan	25	
2.	S.I. Lal Singh	—Do—	19	30
3.	S.I.Rachan Singh	Delhi	15	
Practice III—Distance : 50 Yds.—Application.				
1.	S.I.P.Nath	Orissa	60	
2.	Dy. S.P.S.M.N.Thankha	U.P.	58	60
3.	Jam. Sunder Nair	Madras	58	
Practice IV—Distance : 15 Yds.—Rapid Fire (Snap-shooting).				
1.	S.I. Rachan Singh	Delhi	49	
2.	N.K. Chami	Madras	39	60
3.	S.I. Naranjan Singh	Punjab	34	

Rifle Shooting Competition.

Sr. No.	Name of winner	State	Points scored	Possible points
Practice No. 1—100 Yds. range—Standing Position.				
1.	Naik G.B. Rokha	Orissa	45	
2.	L/Naik Ujjagar Singh	C.R.P. Neemuch	35	100
3.	Sepoy T.B.Burra	Orissa	30	
Practice No. 2—200 Yds. range—Kneeling Position.				
1.	S.I.Tashriff Ahmed	Uttar Pradesh	92	
2.	Sgt. Bandar Singh	Madhya Pradesh	92	100
3.	Inspector Vennar	West Bengal	90	
Practice No. 3—300 Yds. range—Prone Position.				
1.	S.I.Bijai Singh	Rajasthan	94	
2.	L/Naik Om Bahadur	C.R.P. Neemuch	92	100
3.	S.I.Rachan Singh	Delhi	92	
Practice No. 4—300 Yds. Snap-shooting.				
1.	H.C.Inderjit Singh	Pepsu.	15	
2.	L/Naik Puran Singh Lama	Manipur	15	15
3.	L/Naik A. Parija	Orissa	12	

RESULT SHEET OF THE FIRST AID & AMBULANCE DRILL COMPETITION 1954

Team No.	Name of state.	Viva Marks	Appln. F.A. Marks.	Drill & Transpt. Marks	Total Marks.	Position
1.	Madras	225	220	158	603	I
2.	West Bengal	268	150	144	562	II
3.	Mysore	270	160	92	522	III
4.	Punjab	241	150	105	496	IV
5.	Orissa	267	100	85	452	V
6.	Bihar	188	100	58	346	VI
7.	Andhra	197	70	78	345	VII
8.	Delhi	168	85	90	343	VIII
9.	Bombay	155	35	50	240	IX
10.	Hyderabad	107	70	40	217	X
11.	Pepsu	143	30	32	205	XI

Volume of Crime-Cases reported per 100,000 population for the year 1952

(Tabulated by the International Criminal Police Commission.)

Name of the country.	Wilful Murder—any kind of act performed with the purpose of taking human life no matter what circumstances. Includes infanticide but excludes accidental man-slaughter and abortion.	Serious thefts—i. e. armed robbery, theft during night, burglary etc.	Simple thefts—theft and receiving stolen property not included in Column No. 3.	Fraud connected with the counterfeiting of currency.	Total number of offences —whole of penal offences.
1	2	3	4	5	6
United Kingdom* ...	0.8	258.6	910.7	10.9	1342.2
U.S.A. ...	4.7	325.2	985.5	Not available	1322.4
France ..	4.8	64.8	365.9	0.4	1484.3
West Germany	2.0	267.9	934.8	13.5	2992.3
Italy ..	3.52	187.39	126.02	1.90	408.86
Japan ...	3.3	6.9	1135.7	Not available	1605.5
Australia ...	2.42	75.14	610.12	0.262	Not available
Canada† ...	0.7	204.1	666.2	Not available	9799.2
Denmark ...	1.40	485.27	1616.88	0.30	2806.79
Egypt ...	10.52	Not available	2.36	0.14	31.79
Spain ...	0.382	21.9	65.7	0.219	107.6
Finland ...	5.25	126.3	549.3	0.25	5674.5
Israel ...	10.6	398.0	1152.8	4.1	2521.2
Norway ...	0.95	516.0	1369.0	3.5	2319.0
Singapore	3.62	26.37	368.56	0.93	598.52
India ...	2.9	46.0	69.2	0.17	165.1

* Includes figures for England and Wales.
† Figures for 1951 have been furnished.

Statement of Crime for the Quarter

Name of State	Total Cognizable Crime	Rioting	Offences relating to		Murder	Culpable Homicide not Amounting to Murder	Administering of Stupefying Drugs	Kidnapping & Abduction
			Coins	Currency and Bank Notes				
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
Andhra	7526	430	1	...	191	17	13	34
Assam	3794	208	8	18	74	23	2	60
Bihar	13214	567	8	56	217	88	29	133
Bombay	17947	287	6	2	321	77	13	190
Madhya Pradesh ...	13473	286	22	1	191	48	13	106
Madras	14432	512	39	1	266	55	7	119
Orissa	5351	211	3	8	84	16	12	32
Punjab	4845	88	5	...	145	61	6	104
Uttar Pradesh ...	12698	778	7	...	457	284	37	210
West Bengal ...	14152	963	5	10	135	52	15	149
Hyderabad	5146	196	4	4	163	21	6	51
Jammu & Kashmir*...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Madhya Bharat ...	3778	53	1	1	124	4	...	65
Mysore	3178	51	3	3	42	17	2	28
Pepsu	1032	12	3	...	56	10	1	12
Rajasthan	4666	228	2	6	105	27	7	96
Saurashtra	2520	48	...	3	49	6	...	28
Travancore-Cochin ...	2055	74	3	...	44	15	...	2
Ajmer	240	2	...	...	3	5	...	4
Bhopal	527	15	...	...	8	3	...	6
Coorg	83	...	...	...	2	1	...	...
Delhi	2355	28	...	3	16	...	10	28
Himachal Pradesh* ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kutch	347	8	...	...	5	3	...	14
Manipur	321	4	...	...	1	1	...	7
Tripura	288	37	...	...	1	4	...	7
Vindhya Pradesh ...	1121	17	...	...	23	11	...	11
Andaman & Nicobar Islands ...	50	1	...	...	...	1	...	...
Total ...	135139	5104	120	116	2717	850	173	1496

* Figures not received

ending 30-6-54 in the States of India

Dacoity and Preparation and Assembly for Dacoity	Robbery	House Breaking	Cheating	Criminal Breach of Trust	THEFTS						
					Copper Wire	Cattle	Cycles	Motor Vehicles and Accessories	Fire Arms	Explosives	Other Types
10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
15	23	1386	70	183	90	330	78	12	7	...	2030
79	47	1134	37	87	6	107	72	18	7	1	936
382	183	4294	90	150	59	287	258	23	7	...	2956
157	499	2773	469	735	112	452	421	178	14	...	6309
16	112	2470	285	320	18	654	148	12	3	2	5906
37	93	2069	264	506	122	1004	258	21	...	3	6801
28	67	1080	73	121	87	156	87	15	1	2	1565
...	41	1095	73	125	23	227	132	8	2	...	933
74	140	3650	285	536	437	642	479	115	70	8	3009
211	212	2916	314	302	186	209	422	151	5	1	5256
98	127	1214	97	124	24	244	104	13	...	...	119
...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
56	60	1169	54	59	4	82	541	3	35	...	1160
8	30	574	54	126	72	154	102	16	1	...	987
...	19	212	21	12	22	40	22	1	3	...	160
20	117	1210	80	50	3	456	33	2	5	...	926
11	54	399	50	82	14	87	26	3	...	...	429
8	47	355	14	33	5	22	4	...	1	...	150
...	3	74	3	4	1	7	5	...	...	...	105
3	6	174	18	14	2	28	13	1	2	...	175
...	...	11	1	5	...	...	...	...	1	...	34
...	15	296	49	54	8	10	275	2	2	...	664
...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
...	10	75	7	8	...	...	19	...	...	...	95
1	2	55	24	18	1	55	9	...	...	...	65
16	5	93	1	3	...	2	2	...	...	...	50
23	40	385	12	9	1	49	13	2	1	...	220
1	1	18	...	1	1	...	1	...	...	...	8
1244	1953	29181	2445	3667	1298	5304	3524	596	167	17	41048

Incidence of Dacoity in India

State	1952		1953	
	No. of Cases	Incidence per 100,000	No.of Cases	Incidence per 100,000
1	2	3	4	5
(1) Assam	553	6.1	339	3.7
(2) Bihar	1710	4.3	1283	3.2
(3) Bombay	787	2.2	687	1.9
(4) Madhya Pradesh ...	112	0.52	77	0.36
(5) Madras*	270	0.47	388	0.68
(6) Orissa	98	0.67	65	0.44
(7) Punjab	51	0.44	40	0 32
(8) Uttar Pradesh ...	802	1.27	839	1.32
(9) West Bengal ...	1028	4.14	433	1.75
(10) Hyderabad	535	2.87	311	1.67
(11) Jammu and Kashmir†	...	...	...	...
(12) Madhya Bharat ...	398	5	409	5.02
(13) Mysore	25	0.28	22	0.24
(14) Pepsu	94	2.69	16	0.46
(15) Rajasthan	415	2.71	171	1.12
(16) Saurashtra	31	0.74	30	0.72
(17) Travancore-Cochin ...	20	0.22	18	0.19
(18) Ajmer	8	1.15	3	0.43
(19) Bhopal	11	1.32	18	2.15
(20) Coorg†	...	...	1	0.44
(21) Delhi	4	0.23	...	...
(22) Himachal Pradesh ...	6	0.54	7	0.63
(23) Kutch	16	2.81	15	2.61
(24) Manipur	15	2.6	8	1.38
(25) Tripura	127	19.9	67	10.5
(26) Vindhya Pradesh ...	90	2.52	72	2.01
(27) Andaman & Nicobar Islands† ...	...	...	...	...
	7206	2.43	5319	1.55

* Madras includes Andhra.

† Figures not available.

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. I No. 4 April, 1955

CONTENTS

		Page
Punjab Mail Murder Case	*Narendra Sinha*	1
The Village Resistance Movement in West Bengal	*H. N. Sirkar, I.P., J.P.*	7
Baktra Dacoity	*S.N. Aga, I.P.S.*	11
The Murder at Diamond Street ..	*Detective Inspr. E. Wild*	16
Schools for Police Children	*B. N. Mullik*	26
Murder by Nitric Acid	*S.P. De'Souza*	30
The Central Bank Robbery	*Pravinsinhji, I.P.*	36
Carrier Pigeon Service of the Orissa Police	*A. P. Mahanty*	39
Police Notes from Abroad	.. .. ..	42
A South Kanara Case	*R. N. Manickam, I.P.S.*	47
Probation Work in Uttar Pradesh ..	*P. N. Saxena*	52
Awards to Police Officers	.. .. ..	58
Crime in India—1953	.. .. ..	60
The All India Police Athletic and Sports Meet	*G. K. Handoo*	68

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

Vol. 1 No. 4 APRIL, 1955

EDITORIAL

We are gratified to see that the Indian Police Journal has given a stimulus to writing in the police service. We entertain the hope that this writing will not be the jargonized language of the office file, or the emotional disturbance of the crime magazine, but the live, creative prose of the good story teller and the able critic.

Without departing from our basic aim of reporting cases in which the investigation succeeded because of the intelligent evaluation of small clues, we have decided to give a wider scope to criminological studies in the Journal. In India several men and women have made notable studies in criminology which have not been observed because of the lack of a suitable journal. We invite them, wherever they are, in a police station, a university, or a correctional institution, to utilise the Indian Police Journal as a forum for discussion. Let us all—policeman, magistrate, social worker and correction officer—get together, and thrash out the problems of crime and correction candidly and fearlessly, pulling no punches, hiding no faults, and claiming no immunity from criticism. We feel certain that such a clash of minds will produce the thinking that is needed so much in times like the present, when the whole country is striving for advancement.

Editor

The Indian Police Journal

Sponsored by the Government of India
for the Police Forces of India.

Notice to Contributors

The Editor will be glad to consider articles of police interest for publication in The Indian Police Journal. Contributions should be typed in double-spacing. Photographs should be printed in black and white on glossy paper, and should be about post-card size.

Subscription Rates

The annual subscription of The Indian Police Journal is Rs. 4/- (6 sh.) post free.

Any serving police officer who wishes to subscribe to the Journal personally is requested to send the subscription of Rs. 4/- by money order to 'The Editor, The Indian Police Journal, 16-'E' (Civil), Secretariat, New Delhi.'

The Indian Police Journal is issued quarterly in the first week of January, April, July and October.

Punjab Mail Murder Case

Narendra Sinha,

District Superintendent of Police, Aurangabad (Hyderabad State)

FRAMROZE Rustamji Sorabji, aged 38 years, Chief Salesman of Jackson & Co., Bombay, after taking an advance of Rs. 200/- from the Company for his travelling expenses, left Bombay on 26-6-1941 for Bhopal by the 5 Down Punjab Mail, at 5-45 p.m. He was travelling alone in a second class compartment.

Abrue, one of the waiters of the restaurant car, served him tea at the Bombay railway platform. At Kalyan, Abrue served him a lemonade, and at Igatpuri took dinner for him to his compartment. The remains of the dinner were removed at Deolali. At Nasik-Road, which was reached at about 9 p.m., Abrue went to present the bill but he was told that the bill would be paid at Itarsi in the morning after tea. The waiter agreed. At this visit to the compartment, Abrue saw another man sitting there talking to the Parsee. Itarsi was reached on the following morning at 6-19 a.m. and Abrue found the doors of the compartment bolted. At Hoshangabad, which was reached half an hour later, he again got no response. He looked through the window and found Sorabji lying on the floor covered with blood.

The Government Railway Police was atonce informed and they held the preliminary enquiries. The identity of the deceased was fixed from his papers which were found in the compartment.

The post-mortem revealed 44 injuries, mostly on the face and body. There were two wounds in the abdomen, which were serious and the intestines were exposed. The body was found practically naked.

The investigation was taken up by the C.I.D., Madhya Pradesh, and I, then an Inspector in the C. I. D., was deputed for the investigation.

In addition to the deceased's own property, which was in confusion as his suit case was ransacked, there were found four articles, which did not belong to the deceased, namely a pair of chappals, a blood-stained pair of shorts, a blood stained handkerchief with two knots in

it and a knife. Search was made for finger impressions in the compartment and several articles showing finger prints were discovered. These included books of the deceased, a piece of brown paper found at the bottom of the suitcase, a wash basin in the lavatory and the steel window-frame of the compartment. Of these, only the piece of brown paper and the window frame had imprints sufficiently clear to be of use to the Police, and photographs of all these were taken.

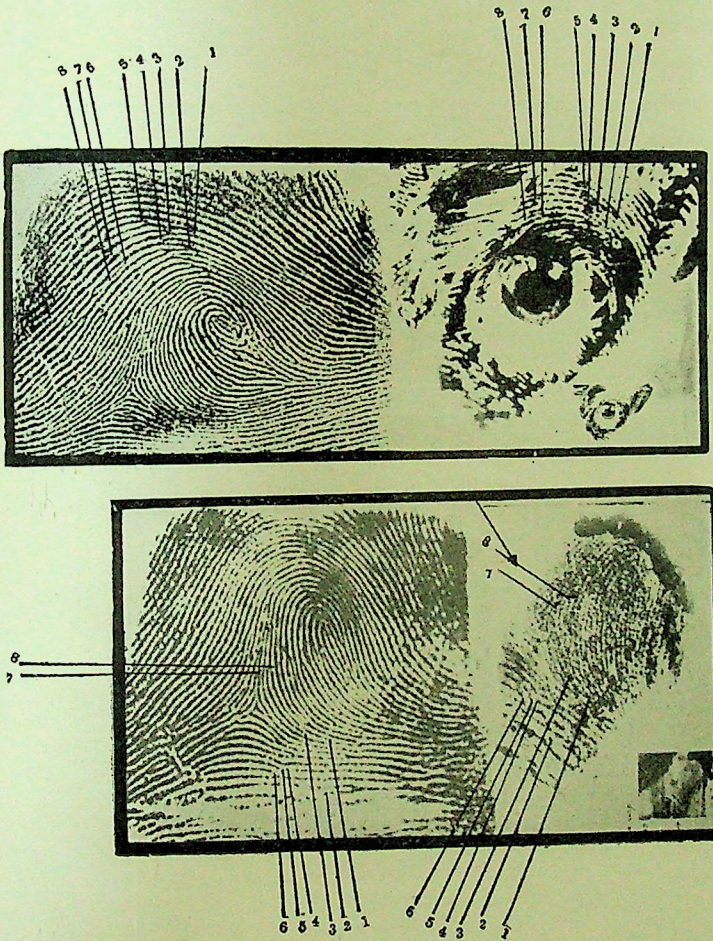
The blood stained pair of shorts, which were found in the second class compartment, had the following laundry marks on it:—

X 3428, X 4728, X 6847, $\frac{E}{A.R.}$, $\frac{R}{1664}$, $\frac{R}{Illegible}$.

As the train started from Bombay and as the number of the laundry showed four digits, it was considered necessary to concentrate the enquiries at Bombay to trace out the murder.

Persistent enquiries with the assistance of the Bombay C. I. D. resulted in locating the Sardar Laundry, owned by Peer Mohammad Chand in Pydhoni area. This laundry had a trade mark 'X'. On being shown the blood-stained shorts, Peer Mohammad identified the first three marks to be of his laundry and put by him. Peer Mohammad, after consulting his laundry record, which was systematically maintained by him, stated that the owner of the blood-stained pair of shorts was probably one Ashraf Khan @ Abdul Quadar, who generally lived with Nizamuddin, tailor of Bhendi Bazar, Bombay. He gave the dates on which the blood-stained shorts were delivered to Ashraf Khan—X 3448—1.8.40, X 4728—8.8.40 and X 6847—17.9.40. The laundry record was seized.

On the information given by the laundry owner and his staff, all probable places of Ashraf Khan's stay were thoroughly explored with the assistance of the Bombay Police. Ashraf Khan was eventually tracked down at the Cooperage Ground and was put under arrest on 7-4-41. He was then wearing a coat having similar laundry marks. He was identified by Peer Mohammad, the owner of the Sardar Laundry to be the same man (Ashraf) who used to get his clothes washed in his laundry, and was the owner of the blood-stained shorts. Ashraf Khan aged 30 years, 5'—11", slim and fair, had several injuries on his person, two of which, the one in the left eye and a cut mark on the left hand, were prominent. He was examined by the Police Surgeon, Bombay, and the injury in his eye was X-rayed. Ashraf Khan was unable to explain the cause of injuries, which appeared to be recent, and probably received about the date of the murder.



Comparison of the finger prints of accused with impressions found in the compartment

The finger impressions of Ashraf Khan @ Abdul Quadar were taken and sent to Nagpur Finger Print Bureau to be compared with the prints found in the 2nd class compartment, and the following report was received :—

"The articles bearing blood stained and latent finger impressions brought by Mr. Mohd. Yasin, Superintendent, Finger Print Bureau, Madhya Pradesh from railway station, Hoshangabad, were photographed and compared. Two of the blood stained prints were identical, one with right thumb and the other with right middle finger impressions of accused Abdul Quadar @ Ashraf Khan, sent for comparison. The other photo-prints do not contain sufficient clear ridge characteristics for comparison.

The accused is a previous convict of one time vide particulars given below :—

Abdul Quadar, s/o Abbu Khan Musalman of Village Queta Salamabad, P. S. Salamabad, Distt. Quetta. Classification No. 9/1 R/U 100/000 9-12.

1. Railway Magistrate, Hoshangabad.	—8-7-40	— 109 Cr. P. C.	— B/O for Rs. 100/- with one surety for six months.

Impressions were taken on 9-7-40 at Hoshangabad."

Further enquiries were made about the laundry mark 'E' and the 'Hindustan Laundry' owned by Hasmat Ali was traced out which had a dhobi mark 'E'. Hasmat Ali was shown the blood-stained shorts and he identified the mark 'E'/A.R. to be in his hand-writing and that this mark was allotted by him to Abdul Quadar, whom he personally knew as he resided in the same locality. He identified Abdul Quadar (Ashraf) in an identification parade and further established the identity by producing his laundry records. Two boxes and one attache case, the property of Ashraf Khan, which were kept by him in the shop of Hakim Mirza Haidar Beg, Mohammedali Road, Bombay, were recovered and seized at the instance of Ashraf Khan. Out of these clothes, a white shirt and a white pant were found having the following laundry marks :—

"X 6557 and E/A.R." (In both of them).

The record of the 'Sardar Laundry' showed that white pant and a shirt with laundry mark X 6557 were given to Ashraf Khan on 26-6-41. The entry in the laundry register was quite clear about the name of Ashraf Khan to this effect. In both these clothes, it was significant to note that mark

E/A.R. which was established from the Hindustan Laundry for Abdul Quadar was also found. This led me to conclude that the owner of the shirt and the trouser as discussed above, was also the owner of the blood-stained half-pant, which had got the same laundry marks purporting to be of Ashraf Khan in the Sardar Laundry and Abdul Quadar in the Hindustan Laundry respectively, while the same man was identified by the owners of both the laundries. There was ample evidence to show that Abdul Quadar was no other than Ashraf Khan.

Nizamuddin Tailor with whom Ashraf Khan lived, knew him as Ashraf Khan since the last seven years. He had noticed injuries in his left eye and a bandage on his right finger on 29-6-41.

Abrue, the waiter, who had seen the murderer in the compartment of the deceased, was sent for, as he had seen the passenger twice at Nasik from a very close distance. He identified Ashraf Khan as the other passenger with the deceased, in an identification parade.

The post-mortem report showed 42 injuries inflicted on the body of the deceased by a sharp weapon. The doctor gave his opinion that the deceased had died five hours after taking food and it took him about half an hour to die, after sustaining injuries. Calculation of the railway timings showed that the 5 Down Punjab Mail, by the time the deceased died, must have reached Burhanpur in Madhya-Pradesh.

The blood-stained handkerchief, having two knots in the centre, which was found in the compartment, was not the property of the deceased. The examination of this handkerchief showed the laundry mark 'E'/H. S. Hasmat Ali, the owner of the Hindustan Laundry identified the mark to be in his handwriting and that the mark H.S. was put by him on his own clothes and the handkerchief was his property, which he had given to Ashraf Khan @ Abdul Quadar on 25-6-41, a day prior to the occurrence. Other clothes of Ashraf Khan, which were in the possession of Hasmat Ali, given by Ashraf for washing purposes were seen. In some of the clothes the letters A.R. had been obliterated by thick ink and fresh letter 'P' had been put over them. Ashraf Khan had asked Hasmat Ali on 1-7-41 to do so as some of his clothes, having the marks 'A.R.' had been left at a place where a murder was committed and there was a possibility of his implication in it. Hasmat Ali was interrogated and on being confronted with Ashraf Khan, Ashraf Khan admitted to have taken the handkerchief from Hasmat Ali on 25-6-41, but refused to admit that it had been left behind on the scene of the murder. This handkerchief had two knots in the centre and some cut marks as if it had been bitten. It was completely blood-stained and seemed to have been used for gagging.

The motive of this gruesome murder was robbery. The accused had put his blood-stained hands inside the pockets of the murdered man's clothings to search for property and had stained them in the process. The nature of the injuries on the body of the deceased and also on the person of accused Ashraf Khan showed that the deceased, who was in robust health, had struggled with the accused for a long time and had succeeded in inflicting several injuries on the person of the accused. Ashraf Khan had completely ransacked the property of the deceased and stolen cash Rs. 200/-, the wallet and a second class ticket.

Ashraf Khan was sentenced to death on 23-6-1942.

USE OF DOGS BY MADRAS POLICE

Two police dogs, Deva and Yuvaraj, about ten months old, gave a demonstration of tracking, searching for and detecting criminals before a large gathering to-day.

The demonstration was held at the office of the Commissioner of Police, Egmore. Mr. S. Parthasarathy Iyengar, Commissioner of Police, Major P. K. S. Chari, Post-master-General, (Madras Circle), senior police officials and others witnessed the demonstration.

Mr. K. Damodaram Nair, Deputy Commissioner (Crime) first showed his handkerchief to one of the dogs and passed it on to a stranger who hid himself in the compound. When the dog was released, it found no difficulty in spotting out the stranger.

The second interesting item was the way in which the dogs identified a constable. The constable was shown to the dogs and he was asked to stand along with constables numbering over 250. Here also, the dogs clearly identified the constable.

Then the clothes of a young boy were shown to one of the dogs. The boy was asked to wear the same clothes and hide himself. He climbed up a tree, a few yards away from the place of demonstration in the compound. When released by the handler, the dog scenting the foot-prints of the boy reached the tree.

In the "mock attack" that ensued when some of the people pretended attacking the handler, the latter cried out for help saying "save me". The dogs, at once, pounced upon the "assailants" who fled for safety.

Besides these two dogs, the police have trained two other dogs, "Lygia" and "Kaur" for the same purpose.

The Bombay and Uttar Pradesh Police authorities have asked for details of the working of the police dogs attached to the Madras Police. It is said, they have also requested the Madras Police officials to consider the possibility of training their officials in this regard.

"Hindu"—8-2-55

The Village Resistance Movement in West Bengal

H. N. Sircar, I.P., J.P., West Bengal

THERE was an alarming increase in the number of dacoities in West Bengal during the year 1950 and the number rose upto 1676 from 1184 of 1949. A statewise "Anti Dacoity Campaign" was, therefore, launched. Apart from effective surveillance over notorious criminals, ambush patrols, surprise checks of motor vehicles in industrial areas, and watch by plain clothes men at important railway stations, hotels, 'hats', bazars, and ferries, an intensive effort was made to stimulate resistance by villagers themselves. So village resistance groups were organised. Four persons with licensed firearms were grouped together, and, where necessary, new licenses for shot guns were issued to suitable and active members of the public. In appropriate cases, the District Magistrates were requested to supply confiscated firearms to members.

The main difference between village defence parties formed in the past and the village resistance groups was that the village defence parties were expected to go out on patrol in every dark night. As it did not appear to be a practical proposition in the rural areas, village resistance groups were required to come out in strength only in case of an alarm or when specially called out. To give the scheme a good start energetic officers were selected by the different Superintendents of Police and resistance groups were formed in the worst dacoity affected localities first. These officers contacted leading villagers, explained to them the object of resistance groups and enlisted as many able bodied persons as possible. The scheme was formulated on the following lines :—

(*a*) Alarm—A system was devised to pass information by blowing of conch shells or beating of tin cannisters or by any other suitable means loud enough to attract the attention of a village.

(*b*) Assembly Point—a place was fixed where the members of the group would assemble on getting the information.

(*c*) Equipment—every member of the group was required to carry some sort of weapon of offence, e.g., gun, spear, tangi, sword, lathi, whatever they may possess lawfully.

(*d*) Distribution of work—each group was divided into a number of parties to offer resistance at site, to pursue and to cover routes of retreat. A small party was allotted to give first aid to the injured.

(*e*) Warning—other resistance groups along the route of retreat were warned to take up the chase and to cut off retreat.

The rudiments of law relating to the right of private defence were explained to these members and they were given an arm band with a distinctive badge. Rallies were arranged both by day and by night to give preliminary tactical training to the members. Thana officers, circle inspectors and superior police officers visited different resistance groups and held rallies to keep up enthusiasm and training. Tactics and places of assembly were varied, so that the criminals did not know these from before. District Magistrates, Sub-Divisional Officers and Circle Officers took interest in the activities of the resistance groups.

Organisation of resistance groups was given the highest priority and all badly affected areas were covered with a net work, and other areas soon followed.

Instructions regarding the use of firearms in self-defence were issued to all owners of licensed guns (including resistance group members) in rural areas. Pamphlets in Bengali were distributed from time to time amongst the villagers explaining the working of resistance groups and encouraging them to join the groups or form new groups.

Arrangements were made to reward all cases of good work immediately and amply. Provision was made for an annual grant of Rs. 28,000/- for the purchase of torch lights, whistles, rain coats etc., for village resistance groups.

Efficiency of police service depends on the amount of information which can be collected. With the inauguration of the Union Board system, attendance at police stations by the rural police was already reduced and as a matter of fact the rural police, poorly paid and poorly clothed, practically ceased to function from the point of view of collection of information about crime and its dessimination. So an effective method of collecting information and fighting crime was necessary and resistance groups stepped in. To co-ordinate and channel

information of rural crime and general law and order, Information Officers (honorary) were appointed in every village resistance group. A reliable member of the group who could read and write Bengali was appointed as the Information Officer of the village by the captain of the resistance group and the fact was widely published in the village. A certificate of appointment was issued to him countersigned by the Officer-in-Charge of the P.S. after entering his name in the register of Information Officers. The Information Officer sent his reports by post, containing information of suspicious movements, presence of strangers associating with known bad characters, absence or strange conduct of known bad characters, tension, quarrel and petty fights between parties, meeting held or to be held—subject of the meeting, suspicious deaths, disappearance of individuals and like subjects. In urgent and immediate cases, where possible, telegrams or messengers were sent at the cost of the State. Arrangements were made to print a list of Information Officers (honorary) once a year to help dissemination of any news or direction throughout the State with the greatest ease.

The effect of the introduction of the village resistance groups can best be judged from the following figures showing the gradual decrease of dacoities which occurred after the introduction of the system in 1951.

Years —	1950	1951	1952	1953	1954
	1676	1428	1088	751	732

By the end of 1954 there were no less than 35,187 village resistance groups in the 35,465 villages of West Bengal with a total membership of more than fifteen lacs. The number of instances in which the resistance groups offered resistance to the dacoits along with the number of dacoits captured, killed and injured are shown below:—

DACOITS

Years	Instances	Captured	Killed	Injured
1951	42	163	3	17
1952	53	282	6	19
1953	37	99	5	14
1954	39	109	4	19

Besides actual instances of encounters with the dacoits, the Resistance Groups also prevented a large number of dacoities.

A few outstanding instances of the achievements of the Village Resistance Groups are enumerated below :—

(1) In October, 1951, village Srirampur in p.s. Purbasthali, District Burdwan was the scene of a daring dacoity. The alarm was sounded in time and the Resistance Group mobilised. The dacoits were armed to the teeth with firearms, but the Resistance Group had none. Undaunted, the gallant members of the group took up the chase and engaged the dacoits in a fight in which the villagers were at a definite disadvantage. In spite of this, they succeeded in killing a dacoit at the spot, but not before two of the gallant members of the resistance group had fallen to the bullets of the criminals. As a result of the resistance, the gang responsible for this as well as several other dacoities was detected.

(2) In the same month, a gang of dacoits, armed with a pistol and other deadly weapons, attacked the house of a rich man of village Sarala in p.s. Suti, dist. Murshidabad. The Resistance Groups mobilised promptly and overpowered three of the bandits. The fourth started firing with his pistol. The Resistance Groups returned fire with a shot-gun and crippled the armed bandit. The entire gang was rounded up.

(3) On the 5th March, 1952, two houses in the thickly-built area of the Metiabruz p.s. on the bank of the Hooghly in the district of 24-Paraganas were victimised in quick succession by a formidable gang of river dacoits. The Resistance Group mobilised promptly and took up chase. The dacoits boarded a boat in which they had come and cut it adrift from its moorings in their bid to escape down stream. The Resistance Group continued the chase in a boat, while some members raised a hue and cry from the bank which attracted the Howrah police on patrol and the Resistance Group from the opposite bank at Sankrail. After a skirmish, 23 dacoits were arrested with the entire stolen property. One of them died the following morning. The whole gang was convicted and sentenced to various terms of imprisonment on 26th December, 1952.

The arrests made resulted in the institution of a gang case under section 400, Indian Penal Code, in which 28 persons of an up-country Mallah gang responsible for no less than 74 cases of dacoity in Bihar and West Bengal were convicted in December, 1954.

The numerous instances of good work done by the resistance groups have amply demonstrated that the Police alone cannot stop crime, nor can the people, without being properly organised, resist dacoity. The task of organising the people in this sphere of activities was undertaken by the police and they did it well enough to earn the appreciation of millions of villagers who have now found their own strength.

BAKTRA DACOITY

S. N. Aga, I. P. S., Bhopal

THE time was a little before sunset, and the date September 1st, 1954. Biharilal, a prosperous man and a gun-licence holder was sitting in front of his shop in village Baktra along with his brother, son and two nephews. Outside, the setting sun was over-shadowed by low dark clouds and drizzling rain.

A peon came to serve court processes and sat down to gossip. He recounted details of a dacoity committed 8 miles away in village Imalia at noon the same day, in which the dacoits had taken away a .355 bore rifle with ammunition, cash and other valuables at the point of a gun. To make a safe get-away, the dacoits had forced the man they had looted and his servants to accompany them some distance away from the village. Here the dacoits released the men after extracting a promise of silence, and even fired a few shots at them.

Hardly had the story ended when the unwary listeners were shocked by the appearance of a number of men armed with guns and swords. As the dacoits rushed at the shop, Biharilal ran away in the lane to save his life. One of the dacoits started firing his gun in front of the house and the other from over the roof top. Firing continued intermittently during the entire period of dacoity. Another dacoit with an unsheathed sword stood guard over the frightened inmates of the house.

For three hours the dacoits ransacked the house. They broke open two iron safes, several almirahs and steel trunks and looted gold mohars, ornaments and currency notes worth Rs. 80,000. They overawed the inmates and villagers by declaring that they were members of the dreaded Man Singh's gang.

Forty miles away, on 4th September, a village Patel saw some people with guns and swords in their hands and boxes on their heads travelling near a nala. The Patel became suspicious and informed villagers who immediately collected and approached the gang. Not satisfied with the replies to their questions they wanted to take the gang for verification at which three dacoits brandished their guns. The alarm raised by the villagers brought more men. One of the dacoits fired a gun in the air. The chase continued till a dacoit, to shake off

the pursuit, again fired at the villagers, injuring one of them. This had effect and the villagers returned to their village with their injured comrade.

A report was lodged at police station Raisen about this incident at 13.30 hours. A special messanger brought the First Information Report to the Police Headquarters at Bhopal for the information of the Inspector-General of Police.

We immediately issued a series of orders that in effect completely sealed the borders of the State within a few hours, and thus the line of retreat of the dacoits was cut off.

The Superintendents of Police, Bhilsa (M. B.) and Sagar (M.P.) were informed by wireless. An officer was sent with reinforcements to Raisen where he was told by the Station Officer that the gang had disappeared in the forest and was likely to head towards Bhilsa (M.B.) or some other railway station. Police guards were posted at all strategic points on the borders, particularly on bridges of rivers which were then in floods. Sufficient men were posted on all neighbouring railway stations, a large number at Bhilsa and Sumer, which were nearest to the jungle. The Superintendent of Police and Kotwal of Bhilsa were contacted and the descriptive rolls of the dacoits were given to them. Constables and members of the Central Reserve Police who were posted at Bhilsa were instructed to look out for strangers, especially Punjabees. Thus three sides of the jungle in which the gang was supposed to have taken refuge were effectively sealed. On the fourth side, constables were posted in each village with instructions to keep the villagers alert all night and fire their guns occasionally in the air to discourage the dacoits coming in that direction. Finding themselves encircled the dacoits split up in small groups and took the route to Bhilsa which they thought was safe.

On the morning of 5th September, a Punjabee purchasing sweets at a shop in Bhilsa Bazar aroused the suspicion of a constable. The constable took him to the Kotwali, when he was searched. Notes worth Rs. 100/- fell out from the upper layers of his turban and another Rs. 200/- from the lower ones. A further search brought out Rs. 400/- from his 'Tahmad' and another Rs. 500/- from his shoes. Three gold mohars were also recovered. These tallied with the description of articles looted at Baktra. On interrogation the man gave information about the whereabouts of other members of his gang. Some of them, he said, were lying low near a nala by the side of the railway line about 1½ miles away from Bhilsa railway station. Others, he added, had gone to another railway station to entrain during the night.

The Police took the man with them on a railway trolly to point

out the place where the gang was supposed to be hiding. The dacoit who was covered with a blanket pointed out some men sitting by the side of a nala. The police rushed out and arrested them. The Police party saw these men throwing away a bundle in the nala which on recovery was found to contain gold ornaments and gold mohars. A blanket over which the men were seated produced currency notes worth several thousands. From the person of the dacoits more currency notes and wrist watches were recovered.

The arrested men confirmed the suspicion that other members of their gang had gone to entrain at night from the next station. The Sub-Inspector of Bhopal Police, who was sent to that station earlier, was warned by telephone to be alert. The same afternoon, one dacoit with stolen property was arrested at the station, while his companion slipped away into the jungle.

It was thought that the escaped men would make another bid to get into the train from some other railway station the same night and so a Police Sub-Inspector with some constables was sent by train to look out for suspicious looking persons getting into the train at way-side stations. This force saw some men entraining from the off side at a small way-side station and some Policemen followed them into the compartments. One of the suspects was arrested straightaway. The other who had got into another compartment when pressed by Policemen to disclose his identity jumped off the running train with his luggage. The Constables stopped the train by pulling the alarm chain but by that time the suspect had disappeared into the black darkness of a rainy night.

Thus six dacoits were arrested within four days of the dacoity and the seventh was hauled up after a couple of days when he came to Bhilsa to see his friends. He came with a trimmed beard and a new tatoo mark on his hand. He was arrested on suspicion as he exhibited a great deal of curiosity about the arrested men, and it was discovered later that he belonged to the same gang.

The villain of the piece, it was later found, was one Sukh Ram, a dismissed Constable of the Bhopal Police and a neighbour of Biharilal. During the summer, he had conspired with Surjan Singh and Baqar Singh, Rai-sikhs of Bikrammandia (Bhopal) to commit dacoity. One, Bagh Singh, resident of Bharatpur (Rajasthan) was also present when the plot was hatched. The period chosen for this act was the rainy season but no date was fixed. It was arranged that Bagh Singh would collect the gang and come on receipt of an invitation to be communicated by post. In July, a letter written by the father of Sukh Singh was sent to Bagh Singh, asking him to come with weapons. Bagh Singh

admitted receipt of such a letter. A Sub-Inspector recovered the letter and envelope bearing the post mark of Baktra and Bharatpur from the house of Bagh Singh in village Serson, Bharatpur (Rajasthan).

Ratan Singh, an accused, had brought a wooden box with a false bottom in which arms and ammunition were concealed. The box was booked on August 29 at Gwalior for Bhopal and after taking its delivery at Bhopal it was rebooked for Budhini (Bhopal). A gold-smith of Debra (M. B.) accompanied the gang to be handy to melt the stolen gold and ornaments in the jungle to destroy their identity.

At Budhni the box was taken out of the village and the guns were distributed. The box was brought to a house where the goldsmith was asked to stay for 2 days. It was settled that if the gang did not return within 48 hours, the goldsmith should proceed to Mandi-Deep (Bhopal) and wait there for three days. After that he was to return to his home where the dacoits promised to meet him. The goldsmith was also arrested by the Police at Debra. The wooden box with the clothes of the accused were also recovered from his possession. The facts regarding the box were verified from the Railway records and the thumb impressions on forwarding notes and delivery registers were proved to be of one of the dacoits.

Further enquiries revealed that the gang had split up and stayed at two different places at Gwalior and went to Bhopal in two batches. The advance party stayed in Bhopal in the Gurdwara in Mohalla Shahjehanabad, the other party which went the next day had stayed in the Gurdwara of Shishmahal in Gwalior. Enquiries were made at both the Gurdwaras and their passenger registers were taken into possession. The Shahjenabad Gurdwara showed that six of the accused had arrived in Bhopal on the evening of August 29 and had left the following morning.

On the confession of one of the accused, silver ornaments and utensils weighing about a maund, which the gang had hidden at different spots in the jungle in their bid to make a quick get-away, were recovered. Information supplied by another dacoit led to the recovery of ammunition and magazine of the rifle from a nala near Bhilsa.

Some of the members of this gang were suspected to have committed dacoities in districts Mathura(U.P.), Bharatpur and Alwar (Rajasthan) from where they were absconding.

To sum up—the factor which helps most in investigations, and which is the basis of all good police work, is good team work. If officers and men can work intelligently, each doing his duty with a sense of alertness, and a strong desire to succeed, the results are sure to be good. The mistake that is often made is that an Inspector or Sub-

Inspector relies only on his own personal effort. He does not take the help of the force, village officers and the public. In short he does not organise a proper hue and cry, does not take advantage of the resources that we have, does not organise and encourage the keenness and intelligence of the men who can help him.

———: o :———

Most people, on being asked to state the Home Secretary's responsibilities, could probably name half a dozen. He is connected in some vague way with the police, the administration of justice, the control of aliens, civil defence, Home Office schools and homeless children. He is also a senior cabinet Minister; and he posts up notices outside his office in Whitehall announcing Royal births and deaths. For the rest, the Home Secretary's responsibilities are little known: so little, that a new incumbent may well remain unaware of the full extent of them through five strenuous years of office. Affairs of state may limit the time he is able to devote to the protection of wild birds, the conduct of charitable collections, and the safe use of hydrogen cyanide; and the realization that he has power to approve the tables of fees to be paid to ministers of religion for their services at burial grounds, and (subject to certain consents) to abolish a fair, may escape him entirely.

The Home Secretary is associated with the appointment of Archbishops, prison governors, children's officers, chief constables, and his brewers and inn keepers. He is expected to deal with public disturbances of all kinds. He advises the Queen as to the reprieve of murderers under sentence of death, plans the civil defence of the country against atomic warfare, looks to the efficiency of the police, the fire brigades, the electoral system and the probation service, administers the licensing laws, and himself carries on a considerable business as an hotelier and a publican. He controls immigration, grants certificates of naturalization to foreigners, and has a special regard for the affairs of Northern Ireland, Wales, the Isle of Man and the Channel Islands. He is ultimately responsible for the welfare of 90,000 children deprived of a normal home life, 20,000 prisoners, 3,000 boys and girls in Borstals, and a further 10,000 in approved schools, remand homes and probation homes and hostels. And he has many other cares besides.

The Home Office—
Sir Frank Newsam,
K. C. B., K. B. E., C. V. O., M. C.,
Permanent Under-Secretary of State
for the Home Department.

The Murder at Diamond Street

Detective Inspector E. Wild

City Police, York

(*Courtesy Police Journal, U. K.*)

THE importance of searching the scene of a crime for every available piece of evidence and the need for co-operation between Police Forces and the various Departments giving scientific aid were never more evident than in a case of murder which occurred in York, during the night of the 9th/10th March, 1953.

The victim, a well respected spinster of 76 years, lived alone at 30 Diamond Street, York. The house, a terrace type, comprised four rooms and a scullery. On the ground floor was a sitting-room at the front, and living-room and scullery at the back. Upstairs on the only other floor was a front bedroom and a back bedroom. At the rear of the house was a narrow concrete yard some 24 feet in length, with a flower-border running alongside the wall dividing No. 30 from No. 32. The dividing wall was some 5 ft. 4 ins. in height. At the end of the yard was a 6 ft. 8 ins. high wall in which was a door giving access to the rear lane separating Diamond Street and another street running parallel thereto.

Miss Flora Jane Gilligan, the deceased, was last seen alive at 5-45 p.m. on Monday, 9th March, 1953, when she was seen taking washing from a clothes-line in the back yard, by her immediate neighbour at No. 32. Nothing suspicious or unusual was heard during the night, but the following morning the neighbour at No. 32 noticed that a 'black-out' board which had been placed over the rear kitchen window of No. 32 had been moved and that the rear bedroom window of No. 30 was wide open at the bottom. Nothing was thought of this at the time, as it was known that Miss Gilligan had recently had the room decorated and the window may have been left open for ventilation purposes.

At 3-15 p.m. on the 10th March, 1953, on returning from work, the same neighbour noticed that the curtains at No. 30 were still drawn, and on looking through the key-hole in the rear yard door saw what appeared to be a naked human body lying in the yard immediately under the back bedroom window.

The Police were informed, and an inspector and two detective



Fig. 1
The kitchen, shewing the clothes basket with the footprint in the corner of the basket nearest to the table

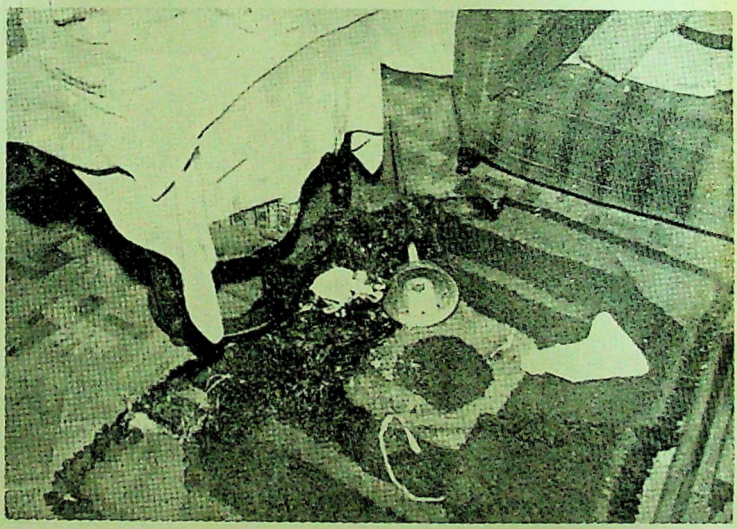


Fig. 2
The kitchen showing burnt debris and the clothes posser

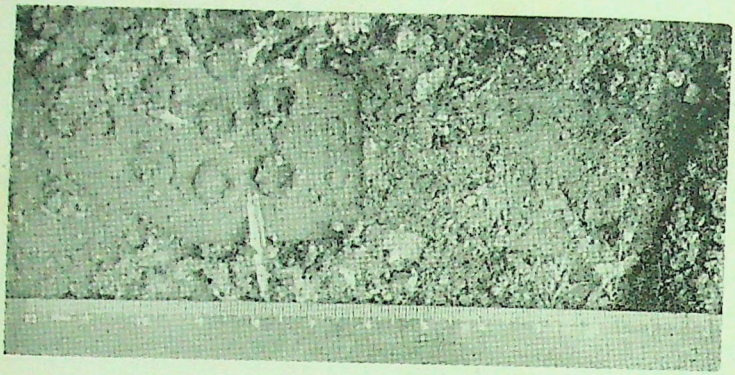


Fig. 3

Photograph of footprint in the garden (Redfern Tufhide sole and Goodyear Wingfoot heel)

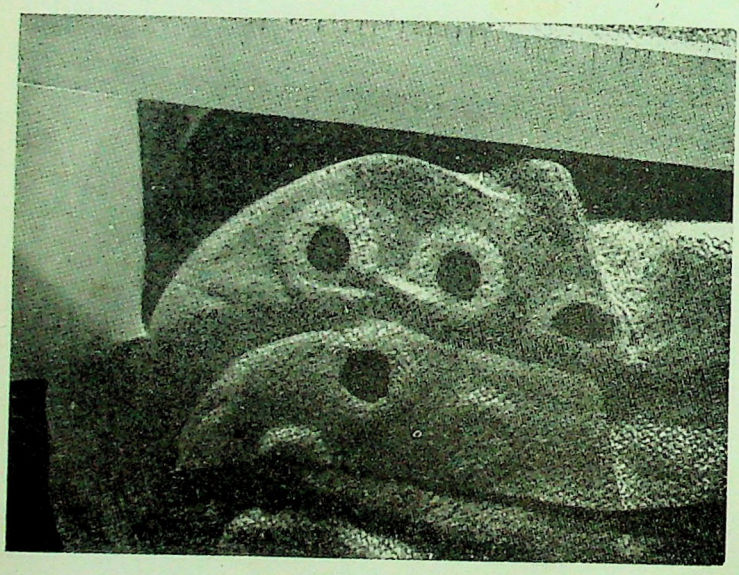


Fig. 4

Photograph of footprint in clothes basket

officers went immediately to the scene. The officers found the naked body of a woman lying under the living-room window with the head resting close up to the wall of the house near a pool of congealed blood. She was obviously dead. The lower sash of the living-room window was raised some 12 inches, and the upper sash of the same window was lowered some 18 inches. The lower sash of the back bedroom window was wide open and it appeared as if the woman had fallen from the upstairs window. The back door of the house was closed and the key was on the outside. The back yard door was locked on the arrival of the police.*

There were two footprints in the flower-border in the back yard, and these pointed towards the house. They were of the 'ringed-pattern' with solid centres, commonly known as the "Uskhide" type. The body was not disturbed and the officers entered the house through the rear door which gave access to the scullery. It was seen that the gas oven door was wide open and that the shelves had been removed and left lying on the scullery floor.

On a chair in the living-room was a clothes-basket full of recently washed clothing and bedding (no doubt that which the neighbour had seen being taken into the house on the previous day). The basket was tilted at an angle, and clearly to be seen on the uppermost article (a sheet) was a footprint comprising five circular rings with solid centres, similar in design to those seen in the flower-border. On the floor of the room close to the table left was found the lower denture of the deceased, and on the hearthrug in the same room were marks of burning. A quantity of burnt material was found on the hearthrug, and a long wooden-handled 'posser' or clothes-doly—a household implement used for kneading clothes—was found on the hearthrug with marks of burning upon the middle of the shaft. There was also a loosely rolled piece of cloth on the floor, and a nightdress had been thrown on to a settee.

---

*The back door of the house was not locked but the key was on the outside, and it can only be presumed that either the deceased or the assailant left it there.

The officers arriving on scene suspected murder because of the imprint found on the top article in the clothes-basket being identical with the footprints found in the soil of the back garden. As stated above, the clothes-basket was found in a tilted position on a chair in the living room and it had obviously been moved, as from the angle and position in which it was found it would have been practically impossible for anyone to have stepped on to the contents of the basket. It was assumed that the basket had been on an easy chair immediately under the living room window when the assailant climbed over the upper sash of the window, and that he had stepped into the basket whilst it was on the easy chair. He had then moved the basket into the position in which it was found by the police.

The staircase walls, leading direct from the living-room, were stripped of paper, prior to re-decorating, and a dust sheet was on the floor covering the small landing at the top of the stairs and immediately outside the door leading to the back bedroom. In the back bedroom the electric light was on, and the bedclothes were turned down and the bed appeared to have been slept in. The deceased's day clothes were lying in orderly fashion over a chair at the side of the bed, but her combinations were thrown over the pillow on the bed. As stated, the lower half of the window was open and part of the wooden window-sill was seen to be broken away and in a rotten condition. Faint marks could be seen on the stone window-sill, indicating that some object has passed over it.

The front door of the house was closed but not locked.

Nothing was touched by the officers concerned, and after satisfying themselves there were no intruders in the house, they returned to the back yard, faced with the problem was it accident, suicide or murder ? They suspected the latter, and immediately sent a message to Headquarters from the wireless car which had conveyed them to the scene, and asked for the assistance of senior officers, the police surgeon, police photographer and coroner's officer. The Chief Constable and other senior detective officers quickly arrived on the scene, and photographs were taken showing the relative position of the body and the exterior of the premises.

Death was certified by the police surgeon who stated that in his opinion death had taken place where the body was found. The deceased had suffered multiple injuries indicative of having fallen from the upstairs back bedroom window—a distance of 12 ft. 2 ins. The body was later removed to the mortuary to await a post mortem examination by a Home Office Pathologist.

Precautions were taken to preserve all footprints, etc., and officers were posted to prevent unauthorised persons entering the house. House-to-house enquiries were commenced by members of the local C. I. D., and all persons known to have lawful access, or who may have had occasion to visit the house (*e.g.* the painter and decorator) were seen and their footwear checked.

The assistance of the scientists at the Forensic Science Laboratory at Wakefield, and the fingerprint experts at the West Riding Constabulary Headquarters at Wakefield, was sought and readily forthcoming. The experts from the Laboratory arrived the same evening,

but owing to the fact that darkness had fallen, they were able to make only a cursory examination.

The following morning officers from the Fingerprint Department made a thorough search of the house and in all found 17 identifiable marks, 14 of which were identical with the finger impressions of the deceased. The remaining 3 marks were found on the edge of the bedroom door (2) and on a brandy bottle which had been found in the sink of the scullery. Marks were also found on the top sash of the living-room window on the inside. These marks, although lacking in ridged capillary details indicated that they had been made by the fore and middle fingers of the right hand and by the middle, ring and little fingers of the left hand. The dust on the top edge of the sash had been disturbed in positions corresponding to the abovementioned marks. These marks were pointing in a downward direction and could only have been made when the sash was lowered; they had apparently been made from the outside. All the marks referred to were photographed and enlargements of the fingerprints on the door and bottle were made.

The officers from the Forensic Science Laboratory took possession of numerous articles, including the washing posser and the sheet from the landing, upon which could be seen faint foot impressions bearing the same circular rings with solid centres as found in the clothes-basket and the flower-border. Numerous control samples of dirt, hair, and the rotted wood of the bedroom window-sill were taken. Plaster casts were taken of the footprints found in the back yard flower-border, and of similar marks found in the back yard of No. 32 Diamond Street.

In the meantime members of the local C.I.D. concentrated their efforts to trace any person who might have had shoes repaired with the type of sole and heel which had left the impressions at the scene. These marks had been identified as being made by a Redfern Tufhide sole and a Goodyear Wingfoot heel. All cobblers and boot and shoe operatives within a twenty-mile radius of the city were seen and questioned, without result. Fingerprints were also taken of all persons having legitimate access to the house. Enquiries were also made at all local laundries, and dyers and cleaners, to check the possibility of any bloodstained clothing having been handed in for cleaning.

When the result of the post mortem examination was known it was found that the injuries could be placed in three groups. Death was due to shock and haemorrhage following multiple injuries. The

deceased, apart from senile changes, was a healthy woman. The injuries could be grouped as follows :—

Group 1.—Those caused, in the opinion of the pathologist, by the fall from the window on to the concrete below, involving grave fractures of the skull, the spine, the ribs, and the thigh bone. There were also a number of small abrasions on the prominences of the arms and hands. All these injuries were consistent with a fall from a height head first, and were in themselves sufficient to cause death.

Group 2.—These consisted of bruising and dropsy of the lids of the left eye, consistent with force having been applied to the eye. Small bruises, abrasions and lacerations of the inside or tooth surface of the lips. consistent with pressure having been applied to the mouth. Vague bruising of the skin of the right side of the neck, together with fractures of the horns of the voice-box. These injuries were consistent with fairly severe pressure having been applied to the neck. The injuries in the second group were not, in the opinion of the pathologist, caused by the fall, but were suggestive of violence being applied by pressure or blows.

Group 3.—These consisted of bruising, abrading and splitting of the back wall of the vagina in two places. These were consistent with the insertion of a blunt object with some violence and were in excess of what could be expected from a male organ. Part of the head hair was singed.

At the conclusion of the P.M. the genitalia were taken for examination by the scientists from the Forensic Laboratory and it was found that the old lady had been raped, as male spermatozoa were found in the vaginal passage. Scrapings were then taken from the handle or shaft of the washing posser found on the hearthrug, and male spermatozoa were found on the shaft up to a point six inches from the end. It appeared that someone had entered the house, presumably through the back kitchen window, and the old lady had apparently gone downstairs and no doubt disturbed the intruder, who had attacked and then raped her, and later inserted the end of the posser into the vaginal passage causing the injuries disclosed in the P.M.

In view of the nature of the crime, all aliens in the York area were requested to have their fingerprints taken. A list of all known local criminals with convictions for 'breaking' offences and sexual offences was made, and the fingerprints were later compared with those left at the scene of crime.

Two obvious questions arose. Who was the person responsible for the finger impressions found on the brandy bottle and on the bedroom door? And secondly, who was the owner of the boots or shoes which had left the clear impressions in the flower-bed and the less clear impressions on the sheet outside the back bedroom door and on top of the clothes-basket?

It was decided at this stage to ask for the assistance of New Scotland Yard, and two officers arrived. A conference, attended by the scientists from the Forensic Laboratory, the pathologist, the fingerprint experts and officers from New Scotland Yard and the local Constabulary, was held, and as there were a number of military camps in the York area it was decided to have all military personnel fingerprinted. One such camp, situated some six miles from the city, which dealt with large numbers of soldiers constantly being posted overseas, was first choice, and on the 16th March, 1953, officers of the York City Police, together with officers from the County Constabulary in whose area the camp was situated, commenced to take fingerprints of all personnel stationed there.

An officer from the Fingerprint Department at Wakefield was present, making a snap check of the fingerprints as they were being taken, and comparing them with the prints found at the scene of crime.

Some 437 officers and men had been dealt with when the officer from Wakefield identified Private Philip Henry of the King's Own Yorkshire Light Infantry as being the person who had left the finger marks on the bedroom door and on the brandy bottle found at 30 Diamond Street. Later the same day Henry was arrested, but stoutly denied ever having been near the scene of crime. The Police took possession of his clothing for scientific examination.

It was established that Henry had returned from his home at Stockton-on-Tees on the 9th March, 1953. Enquiries were made in Stockton, where it was ascertained that Henry had had his shoes repaired by a cobbler at Stockton who had placed Redfern Tufhide soles and Goodyear Wingfoot heels on them. Henry admitted bringing the shoes back to York on the 9th March, 1953, but when asked if he cared to say where the shoes were he stated that they had been stolen from under his bed at the camp on the Saturday following the murder. It is significant that mention had been made in a local newspaper that the Police had been seen taking plaster casts of what were believed to be footprints.

Enquiries in the camp revealed that Henry had not been seen in the camp until reveille at 6 a.m. on the 10th March, 1953, although he stated he had returned by the last bus at 11 p.m. the previous night. Other passengers on the bus denied that Henry was on that bus.

It was also established that Henry had been cleaning his clothing with a cleaning preparation sold in the Camp N.A.A.F.I., and had washed all his underclothing. This was somewhat unusual as he was not a particularly clean or smart soldier, and there was a camp laundry available. However, when the shirt worn by Henry was examined by the Forensic Laboratory, the scientists found a minute splinter of wood—identified as *Pinus sylvestris* (common pine) on the shirt pocket. This was compared with the control sample of wood taken from the window-sill of the back bedroom window at 30 Diamond Street, York, which was also indentified as *Pinus sylvestris*.

At the trial at York Assizes, which lasted three days, the prosecution presented the following evidence:—

1. Photographs and plaster casts of the footprints found at the scene.
2. Evidence from the cobbler at Stockton-on-Trees, who had repaired Henry's footwear with Redfern Tufhide soles and Goodyear Wingfoot heels.
3. Evidence from the Production Manager of Redfern's that the imprints had been made by Redfern soles.
4. Evidence that the splinter of wood found on Henry's shirt was identical with the sample of wood taken from the window-sill of the house.
5. Evidence that the old lady had been raped and later violated with the shaft of the washing posser.
6. Evidence that the finger impressions found at the scene were identical with those of Henry.

Counsel for the defence endeavoured to eliminate the usefulness of these points and suggested that the cobbler might have been mistaken when he said he had fitted rubber soles and heels to the shoes mentioned, and that even if he had, they were of a very common type as worn by many thousands of people in this country. The splinter of wood was also of a very common variety and the prisoner's explanation was that it could have been picked up on his shirt when chopping and carrying wood for the fire at his home, whilst on leave. This left only the fingerprint evidence and the expert gave evidence that there were 15 points of similarity between the impression on the bottle found in the sink and the left thumb impression of Henry.

There were 12 points of similarity between the left fore-finger impression on the bedroom door and the left fore-finger of Henry. The expert had to undergo a vigorous cross-examination from the defence counsel, but his evidence was obviously accepted as Henry was found Guilty and sentenced to death on the 18th June, 1953.

Henry subsequently appealed against conviction, and his appeal, which was heard at the Court of Criminal Appeal on the 13th July, 1953, was dismissed. There was no reprieve and he was executed at Leeds Prison on the 30th July, 1953.

In reconstructing the case, it would appear that on the night of the murder Henry intended to break into a dwelling house and steal (he had previous convictions for that type of offence). There is little doubt that he at first entered the yard of No. 32 Diamond Street, and after removing the "black out" found the window secured. He then scaled the wall dividing No. 32 from No. 30 and entered the living-room by way of the window. He was probably disturbed by the victim, whom he attacked and raped in the living-room.

Henry was a half-caste and could easily have been identified. Following this, no doubt in an endeavour to cover up his crime, he attempted to stage an accident or suicide, first by starting a fire and later preparing the gas oven for the reception of Miss Gilligan or vice versa. Having failed, or become discouraged, in these attempts, he carried his unfortunate victim to the first floor back bedroom and pushed her out of the window head first on to the concrete of the yard, 12 ft. 2 ins. below.

A considerable amount of cash was found in the house, but it was impossible to establish whether any money had been taken, although it is certain that some of the cash in her handbag had been handled by a person who had left bloodstains on one of the Treasury notes.

The selecting of the particular camp at which Henry was stationed was a particularly fortunate choice, for, as previously stated, soldiers were constantly being received and re-drafted, and in fact Henry himself was due for an overseas draft on the 19th March, 1953. Some of the witnesses called at the trial were taken from a troop ship at Liverpool on the 17th March, 1953.

——: o :——

Schools for Police Children

B. N. Mullik

THERE are hundreds of police stations and out-posts strewn all over the vast countryside of India, and majority of the subordinate police from the rank of sub-inspector down to that of constable have to spend most of their lives in these posts. At many of these places there are no schooling facilities which can be availed of by the children of these policemen. Even where these facilities are available, the education of a policeman's son is often disrupted by transfers from one place to another at a short notice. Quite often he is posted to a place where there are no family quarters with the result that the family has to be sent home. This leads to further disruption of his son's education and also for long periods there is little supervision over his work. The only way in which a policeman can ensure uninterrupted education for his children is to send them to a boarding school at the district or sub-divisional headquarters. But the cost is prohibitive for his small pay. The result has been that a policeman, by the very nature of his postings, has often to deprive his children of proper and continued education.

It is very pleasing to find that at least in two States, Punjab and Bihar, an attempt has been made to solve this difficulty of a policeman. We give below short accounts of two institutions which have been opened in these States and which have proved to be a great boon to the low paid policemen. We do this with the hope that these examples will be emulated in other States also.

The Police Academy at Kunjpura in Punjab

This academy was opened in 1950 in a big building which was an evacuee property. The building has a large number of rooms and many out-houses and a good deal of land attached to it. The academy was started without any government grant at the beginning. The plan was that a few vacancies in the rank of constables would be kept reserved in each district and policemen's sons would be recruited in these vacancies and sent to the school. The pay which they would draw in the police would be used as funds necessary for running the school.

At first, the 6th and 7th classes were opened and the arrangement was to add one class every year. The school has already sent several students up for matriculation and the results have been good. The school has now 165 students on its rolls.

The staff consists of one head-master, one second master and one third master, one science master and one master each for drawing and Hindi.

The syllabus is according to that laid down by the Punjab University but in addition, the students are imparted training in drill, physical training, first-aid, civics, sociology, science, road sense and traffic control. The boys are also taught musketry. Ten ponies have been provided for lessons in equitation.

This is a residential school and all boys get their food free from the mess. There is a part-time doctor to look after the health of the boys, and a small dispensary is attached to the school.

As the number of students increased in the school, the burden on the district executive force to keep more and more vacancies open became too heavy to bear and a time was reached when it was found that it would not be possible for more vacancies to be kept open in the districts. At this stage, the Government came to the assistance of the institution. Out of an estimated expenditure of Rs.1,25,000/- per annum, for this school, the government have agreed to provide Rs. 1,15,000/-, the remaining Rs. 10,000/- and whatever extra expenditure is incurred in future will be met by a levy of 10 per cent on the pay of all police officers whose sons are admitted to this school. A certain amount will also be available for transfer to the school from police welfare fund.

This school needs further expansion and more buildings have to be constructed to prevent over-crowding which takes place at present. There is need of more amenities and of more extra-curricular activities.

Sri Krishna School at Hazaribagh in Bihar

This school was started in 1953. The permanent buildings of a Constables Training School, which used to accommodate 600 recruits, were taken for this purpose. The buildings consist of 10 barracks, a meeting hall, offices, library and quarters for the staff and various other subsidiary structures like kitchens, lavatories and bathing enclosures. Attached to the buildings, there is an extensive play ground and another plot of 22 acres of cultivable land. The school has its

own water supply and sanitary fittings and is now being electrified.

The school is divided into two parts—the basic school and the secondary school. The basic school has now six classes from standard I upwards. In the secondary school so far classes VIII and IX have been opened. The aim of the basic school is to cover the eight-year course in seven years and that of the secondary school is to prepare the students for the Secondary School Certificate Examination. Proper arrangements have been made for the students of the basic school to transfer themselves to the secondary school when the time comes.

Amongst the crafts taught are spinning, weaving and agriculture. There is a general knowledge class to improve the outlook of the students. Physical training and elementary drill are compulsory and the students are divided into eight teams who elect their own leaders.

For amusements, plays, variety entertainments, music soirees are staged and educational films are shown. The school runs a hand-written magazine and articles are contributed by the students themselves. Excursions are arranged to the various places of scenic beauty in the district, and during these excursions the students are taught to improve their powers of observation.

Team games like football, volley ball, basket ball etc., and also athletics are encouraged and the school has an open air gymnasium.

The school has a small library with 600 books. It also subscribes to a few daily papers and magazines.

One barrack has been set apart as the hospital and there is a part-time doctor and two whole-time nurses attached to this hospital.

The secondary school has a very capable Principal and two well-qualified teachers. The basic school has 7 teachers under a Head Master, who is a very experienced teacher in this line. The school has highly respectable and capable lady warden who looks after the children with great care.

Sons of all police officers are entitled to admission in this school. The students get free tuition, lodging and boarding and also supply of clothing and school uniform. No charge is made from the constables and head constables whose sons are admitted. Assistant Sub-Inspectors have to pay 5 per cent of their pay, Sub-Inspectors 10 per cent and gazetted officers Rs. 50/- per month.

The total recurring expenditure, when the school will run at full strength, is estimated at Rs. 1,30,000/-. Out of this, the grant of the Government of Bihar amounts to Rs. 50,000/-, and Rs. 80,000/- is proposed to be raised by subscriptions at the rate of Re. 1/- per constable, Rs. 2/- per A. S. I. and at a sliding higher scale for superior officers per annum. At the present moment, the number of students on the rolls is 94. Last year's expenditure was Rs. 47,000/- only which was within the grant given by the Government.

DECLARATION OF THE RIGHTS OF THE CHILD

(Proclaimed in 1923; revised in 1948)

By the Declaration of the Rights of the Child, commonly known as the " Declaration of Geneva", men and women of all nations, recognising that Mankind owes to the Child the best that it has to give, declare and accept it as their duty to meet this obligation in all respects.

I. THE CHILD must be protected beyond and above all considerations of race, nationality or creed.

II. THE CHILD must be cared for with due respect for the family as an entity.

III. THE CHILD must be given the means requisite for its normal development, materially, morally, and spiritually.

IV. THE CHILD that is hungry must be fed; the child that is sick must be nursed; the child that is physically or mentally handicapped must be helped; the maladjusted child must be re-educated; the orphan and the waif must be sheltered and succoured.

V. THE CHILD must be the first to receive relief in times of distress.

VI. THE CHILD must enjoy the full benefits provided by social welfare and social security schemes; the child must receive a training which will enable it, at the right time, to earn a livelihood, and must be protected against every form of exploitation.

VII. THE CHILD must be brought up in the consciousness that its talents must be devoted to the service of its fellowmen.

Murder By Nitric Acid

S. P. De'Souza

Deputy Inspector, Greater Bombay Police

IN Bohra Bazar Street, Bombay, lived Shivram and Anjinibai, his wife, with their four sons. Shivram was employed in a steel works; Anjinibai supplemented the meagre pay of her husband by selling vegetables on the footpath not far away from their residence. They seemed to be a happy family.

On 19-8-53, Lokayya, a staunch friend of Shivram, who had not seen him for some time, enquired from Anjinibai about his whereabouts. She gave him a curt and evasive reply, which made him suspicious. He reported the matter to the Police. The local police enquired about the missing Shivram from Anjinibai, who stated that he had been sent to a hospital in Miraj for treatment of tuberculosis. This satisfied them, so they did not pursue the enquiry. But Lokayya was determined to find out what had happened, and continued the search for his friend. On 25-8-53, he met Gopal, who had sustained some injuries on his hands and palms, for which he could give no satisfactory explanation. Again Lokayya went to the police, and explained in detail why he was suspicious about Anjinibai, and he added that his suspicions were being confirmed that Anjinibai and others had done some mischief to kill his friend.

Gopal was closely interrogated by the police. He led them to a spot in the Chembur jungle, and stated that Shivram had been killed there. The police made an examination of the spot and found a patch of grass compressed and faded in colour in comparison to the surrounding grass which seemed to confirm the suspicion. Encouraged by this revelation, the police undertook a close and systematic search of the place, and discovered nearby a human skull, a spinal column, rib bones and other human bones. The following day another search was carried out which resulted in the discovery from thick grass of a four ounce bottle containing some chemical, a handkerchief, some more human bones and torn clothes.

Gopal on further interrogation implicated Shrinivas and Shankar in this diabolical crime. Shrinivas was arrested. He too was found to have some injuries on his person. Both Gopal and Shrinivas were sent for medical examination, and the report stated that the injuries were due to acid burns. Evidence was collected to show that these

injuries were sustained by them on or about 19-8-53, the date on which Shivram disappeared.

No chance prints were visible on the bottle. Chemical analysis of the contents showed that it was strong Nitric acid. The faded grass on examination was found to be discoloured by the action of acid spilt on it. Further investigation revealed that the acid was procured by Shankar from a friend of his employed as a peon in a chemical works. A search of Shankar's residence enabled the police to take charge of another bottle similar to the one containing Nitric acid found in the jungle.

The fact that Shankar had taken a prominent part in procuring the concentrated Nitric acid caused the police to enquire into his conduct. Searching enquiries about him revealed that he was employed as a labourer in the Encroachment Department of the Bombay Municipality. On his routine duties, he came in contact with Anjinibai, the wife of the deceased Shivram. It appears that Shankar used to favour her by not taking any action against her for the encroachment she committed by selling vegetables on the municipal road. Favours shown to her from day to day developed into friendship which led to intimacy between them, culminating in a passionate attachment. The husband, Shivram, on coming to know about this intimacy, expressed strong resentment, but this only led to quarrels in the house, and Shankar, taking up cudgels on behalf of Anjinibai, threatened Shivram with dire consequences. In desperation, Shivram changed his house, but that infuriated Shankar. It was then that Shankar decided in consultation with his paramour Anjinibai to put an end to the life of Shivram.

Police investigation revealed that Shankar and Anjinibai persuaded one Jankoba to give them a helping hand in the commission of the crime. Jankoba one day suggested to Shivram that he and his wife should accompany him to a saint who had achieved great spiritual powers by a life of austerity and penance, and who would be able to set right his disturbed marital relations with Anjinibai. Poor Shivram unable to do anything else, decided to take the saint's help to get him out of a most exasperating situation. Shankar and Anjinibai also approached Rajaram, a relative of Shankar who owned a stable at Chembur to help them. Rajaram was not ready to be a party to the ghastly conspiracy, but consistent persuasion won him over, and he agreed to give them the necessary help to achieve the objective.

On 18-8-53, Shivram obtained leave from his employer, and with his wife and Jankoba went to the stable owned by Rajaram at Chembur—a suburb of Bombay. According to a pre-arranged plan, Shankar with his two accomplices, Gopal and Shrinivas, who were mustered for assistance, went to Rajaram's stable in advance, and there consumed a large amount of alcohol to give them courage to commit the crime.

Before Shivram came there, they left the stable and hid under a tamarind tree a short distance away. Anjinibai and her husband and Jankoba also drank a good deal of liquor. When it was dark, Anjinibai requested Jankoba to show them the way to the saint, so that they may achieve happiness once and for all. Rajaram accompanied them with a lantern and after a while lagged behind and put out the light. When Anjinibai and her husband, who were ahead of Jankoba, reached the tamarind tree, Shankar and his accomplices pounced upon Shivram and felled him to the ground. He was throttled and the Nitric acid was poured down his throat. Shivram struggled desperately for his life and in the process spluttered acid on the persons of Gopal and Shrinivas who sustained acid burns. When Shivram collapsed, Shankar and Anjinibai threw the body about 40 paces away in the undergrowth. The whole party then consumed more liquor and returned home.

It is difficult to say why the accused used the diabolical method of murder with Nitric acid. It may be that Shankar not only wanted to kill his rival, but wanted to do it as painfully as possible. Another explanation is that the conspirators first felt that they would be able to persuade Shivram when he was drunk to imbibe acid instead of liquor. They gave up the plan of making him drink acid by mistake when they saw Nitric acid and found it could not be mistaken for alcohol, and instead decided to force it down his throat. They hoped that in case the body was found intact, it would be presumed that he had died of alcoholic poisoning of bootleg liquor, a few cases of which had occurred at that time in the area.

The chappals of Shivram were traced with one Bhagu, a tenant of Rajaram. These chappals and those found with Anjinibai and Shankar were of the same pattern. The cobbler, who made these, was traced and he stated that the three pairs were made by him as per orders placed with him. This was an additional piece of evidence to connect Shivram with the bones.

The Chemical Analyser's report showed that the bottle found at the scene of offence contained strong Nitric acid, and that the clothes bore blood stains.

Another factor which was of immense value for the prosecution was the injuries found on the hands and palms of the accused Gopal and Shrinivas who were photographed and medically treated. Evidence was collected to show that both these accused persons had injuries on their person in the morning of 19-8-1953, whereas the murder was committed on the night of 18-8-53. Medical evidence showed that the injuries on the person of these two accused persons were caused by Nitric acid.

Evidence also showed that the deceased, Shivram had been absent from his work since the afternoon of 18-8-53.



Collection of bones from the scene of offence



Spot in the Jungle where the skull and spinal cord bone were found.

A photograph of the deceased was obtained through the District Superintendent of Police, South Kanara to which place the deceased belonged. This photograph of the deceased was identified by Rajaram and other witnesses.

After marshalling evidence which was of circumstantial nature, the accused Shankar, Gopal, Shrinivas, Anjinibai, Jankoba and Rajaram were charge-sheeted under section 302 and 34 of the Indian Penal Code. During the committal proceedings, accused Rajaram was tendered pardon. They were committed to Sessions for trial.

Accused Shankar, Gopal, Shrinivas and Anjinibai were unanimously found guilty under section 302 and 34 Indian Penal Code by the special jury, while Jankoba was found not guilty. The Sessions Judge, Bombay sentenced the accused Shankar, Gopal and Srinivas to death and Anjinibai to transportation for life. He commended the industrious work and thorough investigation of the C.I.D. officers who investigated the case.

THE KUMBH

It appears to me that whatever defects there were in the planning and the arrangements were caused mainly by two cardinal psychological factors. Firstly, although everyone talked of a crowd numbering fifty to sixty lakhs, no one had the vision and the imagination to realise what the arrival, within a short space of time of anything like such a crowd in the comparatively small areas immediately to the west and to the east of the Bundh, all intent on bathing in the sangam within certain specified hours, and getting away quickly after the bathing, would mean. Secondly, I feel that the mela authorities were over-anxious to please too many people, even at the sacrifice of the cardinal principle of traffic control.

Kumbh Tragedy Enquiry Committee Report.

The Central Bank Robbery

Pravinsinhji, I. P., Bombay

IT seemed to be an ordinary morning in Ahmedabad City. On Gandhi Road, the usual busy traffic was moving about; and rich and poor rushed to get to office at the opening hour. From the Head Office of the Central Bank of India, cash, as usual, was being brought out and loaded into a van for being sent to its branch office. Nobody took any notice of it. It had become a routine. The driver of the van brought the vehicle to the bank door, and a peon carelessly loaded an empty trunk, and was about to put into the van a trunk containing about five lakhs of rupees. Suddenly, revolver shots rang out. The driver and the peon collapsed in a pool of blood. Three armed robbers appeared from nowhere, frightened the people who had gathered by firing shots at them, and then drove away the motor van with an empty trunk in it, which they thought contained all the cash that was being sent to the branch office. The whole affair was so sudden and terrifying that the spectators seemed to be stunned for an instant. The van turned the corner near the Fernandez bridge and headed for the Relief Road.

Head Constable Takhatsing of Kalupur Police Station, whose attention was first attracted by the reports of the revolver shots, gave chase on foot with those of the spectators who cared to join him. Another Head Constable Rawal also sprinted up. "Chor, Chor", shouted the pursuers, as they ran after the van along the road. The robbers fired at them. A volley of revolver shots electrified the residents of the locality. More people joined in the chase, with the two Head Constables at the head of the pursuing party determined to eatch the robbers.

In their excitement, the robbers could not handle the vehicle properly. They probably tried to get a lot of speed out of the old crock and pressed the accelerator down so much that petrol flooded the carburettor. The vehicle stopped, and the two robbers were compelled to abandon it at a distance of about a mile from the spot. Then they forcibly took away the bicycles of two persons coming down the road, and tried to escape on them. Meanwhile, they continued to fire at the crowd, hoping they would be able to scare away their pursuers. When the robbers crossed the Mirzapur Police Chowky, two unarmed Head Constables, Lalkhan and Suleman, challenged

them and grappled with one of them. The robber drew out his revolver and fired a shot at Lalkhan, injuring him seriously, but he did not let him go. The pursuing policemen and members of the public at the same time closed on the robbers and succeeded in catching another one of them. The third managed to escape in the confusion. Before he escaped, however, he fired a shot at the other robber, probably intending to kill him so that he would not disclose anything to the police on interrogation.

The driver of the van and the peon died of bullet wounds in the hospital the next day. Head Constables Takhatsing, Lalkhan and Rawal, one robber and two members of the public received serious injuries, but were able to recover from them. The robbers had fired 25 shots from their revolvers at the pursuers, but had not been able to get away owing to the courage and tenacity of the policemen and the citizens who had helped them.

A case of armed robbery was registered and the investigation was taken up by the D.S.P., Ahmedabad. The Police recovered two revolvers, a pistol and forty cartridges from the robbers during a search of their persons. The arrested robbers were found by the police to be tough customers, and were unwilling to give out anything in the interrogation. One of them, though he had a serious wound in his stomach and was lying on a cot, abused the D.S.P., and challenged him to a duel with revolvers. Their names were later found to be Pheroomal Jassa Ram Sangtani, a landlord and contractor, and Lachhaman Kevalram Ahuja, an artist. Both were Sindi displaced persons, who were formerly members of a notorious gang of dacoits in Sind, which had committed several dacoities in Sind, including the "Karachi General Post Office Dacoity Case" and the "Landi Shooting Case." As the arrested persons belonged to Sind, and refused to give out anything about themselves or the absconding accused, enquiries were made from officers of Sind. It was found that a young man had organized a gang of terrorists in Sind and the gang had committed numerous armed dacoities at post offices and banks in Sind. Once when the members were manufacturing bombs some years back, a bomb had burst injuring them. The gang was caught and some of its members were sentenced to death by a special judge. They managed to escape from jail and renewed their activities. During the course of the dacoities a member of the gang was caught, but the leader shot him dead on the spot for fear he would disclose details of their activities to the Police, and escaped himself. The gang committed several dacoities in which large amounts were looted in Karachi and Bombay after shooting carriers. The Sind Government had offered a reward of Rs. 10,000/- for their arrest. It was reported that they had collected a large number of revolvers and much ammunition from Sind and elsewhere and the gang had a number of youths,

aged 19 to 20, who had gathered a fair sum of money through dacoities in different places in Northern India. The members of the gang were reported to be paid fixed monthly salaries, and their families were supported during trial and imprisonment. Pleaders were engaged on their behalf, from a joint fund, and any traitor was punished with death.

In this case after investigation, the Ahmedabad Police, on July 19, 1949 submitted to the City Magistrate, Ahmedabad, two charge sheets against the accused and the unknown absconder in respect of several offences committed in the course of the transaction that took place on May 26, 1949. The first charge-sheet was in respect of offences under sections 394, 397, 302, 307 r/w Section 34 of the Indian Penal Code, Section 19(e) of the Arms Act, and Section 68(1) of the Bombay District Police Act. The second was in respect of offences punishable under sections 307, 392 r/w section 34 of the Indian Penal Code, Section 19(e) of the Arms Act and Section 68(1) of the Bombay District Police Act. To each of these charge-sheets was appended a note to the effect that the District Superintendent of Police, Ahmedabad City, had requested the District Magistrate, Ahmedabad, to move the Government of Bombay for the constitution of a Special Court to hear the case and that the said charge-sheets might be transferred to the Special Court as and when one was constituted. Accordingly, the Government of Bombay exercising their powers constituted a special court of the criminal jurisdiction for Ahmedabad District and appointed District and Sessions Judge, Ahmedabad as a Special Judge to preside over the Special Court and directed the Special Judge to try this case. The Special Judge consolidated the two cases against the accused with a view to holding a joint trial. Altogether 62 witnesses were examined. The Special Judge, delivered his judgment on March 13, 1950. According to his findings both the accused had committed eleven different offences punishable under several penal provisions of Law as specified by him and he convicted both the accused of the said eleven offences and sentenced both of them to death under section 302/34, Indian Penal Code, and to transportation for life under section 307/34, Indian Penal Code and to various terms of imprisonment under various other sections of the Indian Penal Code, Arms Act and Bombay District Police Act. The accused appealed to the Bombay High Court but the appeals were dismissed and the High Court confirmed the sentences of death. Later, however, in an appeal made to the Supreme Court of India, it was ordered, after allowing the appeals and setting aside the convictions and sentences, that the accused be tried for the offences alleged to have been committed by them according to law and in the meantime they be retained in custody as under trial prisoners on points of law.

On 8th January 1955, the two accused were sentenced to death by the Bombay High Court, after a retrial.

Carrier Pigeon Service of the Orissa Police

A. P. Mahanty

USING domestic pets for carrying important and confidential messages was known to man even in primitive days. We know from the epics that birds, swans, cats and deer were used by Royal lovers to carry sentimental messages.

Sultan Nuruddin Khalif of Bagdad had established a regular pigeon service as early as 1146 A.D., and Reuters used pigeons to carry messages from Aix-la-Chapelle to Brussels in 1849. During World War I, pigeons carried messages extensively between different army units. One message carried by "Cher-Ami" a homer pigeon of the American Army helped in saving the famous "Lost Battalion".

Training these birds for carrier service is very simple and inexpensive, although it requires a certain amount of patience and care on the part of the loftman.

Many theories have been advanced regarding the homing quality of pigeons. The most popular among them is that the *uncanny* sense of a pigeon enables it to use the terrestrial magnetic field to find direction, and the keenness of sight leads it straight to its home. The homing instinct is attributed to the attachment of a pigeon towards its mate and its nest. Once a cock pigeon is mated to a hen pigeon they remain permanently attached to each other and it is very rare indeed to find an unfaithful partner in the domestics of a homer pigeon.

The instinct of a pigeon is developed during the training period. Various circumstances are created during the training which help a pigeon to recognise its loft and to disuade a pigeon from partaking of any meal or drink outside the loft. The loft is constructed at a place having conspicuous land marks, such as tall towers, distinctive trees and other such features so that all the pigeons can locate their home from a distance while in the air.

In order that a bird may be capable of covering long distances at maximum speed, it should have a healthy physique and strong wings. Therefore, it is essential that the health of each bird in a loft should be carefully maintained. A loftman should make it his business to see that birds do not lose their feathers in fights inside the loft, and that each bird takes in a sufficient amount of calories in the shape of food to build up its muscles, wings and feathers. Pigeons do not have teet

like us, so it is important that each bird should have a sufficient amount of grit or gravel in its stomach to help digestion. There should be sufficient green vegetables and leaves in normal diet.

The monsoon affects the birds adversely. At that time the birds start moulting, they need extra care and a special diet.

These wonderful birds can be used in many ways to carry messages. The static service is meant to provide one way communication. When a contingent of Police moves out of headquarters it takes several birds from the loft in small portable baskets. Such birds are then released by the contingent with messages every day. Usually a couple of birds are used for one such message each carrying one copy of the message. This ensures the receipt of at least one copy. There are chances that the two winged messengers may come across a stray hawk during the flight, in which case one bird heads for the loft while the other is engaged in alluding the hawk. Normally our pigeons know how to get away from a hawk, and loss of birds due to hawks is never a serious factor except in a few localities in forest areas. If attacked, the pigeons soar high in the sky and the hawk eventually gives up. But it is a serious nuisance with small squeakers under training, when their wings are not strong enough and they do not have the agility to evade an attack.

Each contingent is required to take 10 birds if their probable absence from headquarters is 5 days. This enables them to release one pair each day with their report. This service was extensively used during the general election of 1951 in Orissa by the Police. Usually a batch of birds from each loft are trained, or in other words are shown over the ground, in each direction for 50-60 miles round the headquarters.

The other type of communication is the Boomerang. A batch of birds are trained to fly to an important sub-divisional headquarter and come back the same day. This type of service is very useful. But this has not been extensively used due to greater cost in training birds for such duty. The process of training for boomerang takes time, anything upto 6 months for a distance of 30 miles would be a modest estimate. Gradually, however, we are developing it in all districts to provide communication between the Superintendent of Police and his important Sub-divisional headquarters. It is hoped that within the next couple of years the Superintendent of Police of each district will have a regular Boomerang service between his Inspectors and headquarters.

The following instance would illustrate the grim determination of homer pigeons to come back to loft. During the celebrations at Delhi of the International Postal Exhibition, some birds were released at New Delhi on 15th August at 06.00 hrs. Indian Standard Time. NPS 78507/45 a blue checker cock pigeon aged over nine years got back to

the loft at Cuttack on 2-9-54 at 15.30 hrs. Indian Standard Time. The pigeon took 19 days to complete the flight of about 1000 miles. The bird was not trained on the route. The most he was called upon to do in nine years of service in the Orissa Police was to fly the length of one district only, the maximum distance being about 60 miles. The reason why four other birds have not yet returned is not known and has caused us a great deal of dismay. We are sure that the birds would have returned to their loft had they been allowed to have their way. We are still hopeful. It is on record that on many occasions birds were trapped and their wings clipped with the intention of domesticating them, but after a lapse of months when they grew the flight feathers again, they returned to their parent lofts. If these birds could speak we would institute cases against the persons responsible for wrongful confinement, and ask for stiff sentences.

The blue checker pigeon which returned after 19 days in the air from New Delhi to Cuttack, had damaged the second primary flight, and had red mud on its feet. Perhaps it was chased by hawks or other birds of prey on the way, or was forced down due to an attack or exhaustion in a pond of red mud. The fate of other members of the party is still a matter of speculation and anxiety. The Orissa Police Pigeon Service would be grateful if any person sends news of the birds whose description is given below. The numbers will be found embossed on little silver bands round the feet of each bird.

	Identity No.	Colour	Sex
1.	ORS 3/52	Blue checker	Cock
2.	ORG 37/48	-do-	-do-
3.	ORG 38/48	-do-	-do-
4.	ORC 30/48	Blue	Hen

The radio and other allied equipment have impaired the usefulness of the Pigeon post in modern times. The Orissa Police while using Radio to some extent, has retained the system of sending messages by pigeons because the method is so inexpensive. There is no heavy equipment to carry about and to get out of order—no operator to be left behind or to fall sick—no machinery to develop the thousand ills to which it is heir. The advantage of the pigeon post is that it is cheap in initial establishment and also in recurring expenses.

——o——

Police Notes from Abroad

Full and Frank Discussions

In recent years there has been a growing awareness that Service problems are often more satisfactorily dealt with by personal discussion than by the exchange of written memoranda. The value of "full and frank discussions" with representatives of the Federation has frequently been referred to by post-war Secretaries of State, and this personal approach to Service problems has also been encouraged by many Chief Constables. In some Forces conferences are regularly held between the Chief Constable and the officers of the Branch Board. At these conferences there is a full exchange of views, and more often than not it is possible to agree on a satisfactory solution to the difficulties which are a source of grievance. The annual report of the Hastings Joint Branch Board comments on the advantages of these conferences in the following words: "The Board found that personal approach, with a heart-to-heart talk round the table with no punches pulled, produced better results and an improvement in relations which could not have ensued from the cold impersonal written resolution." The days when Chief Constables thought it both undignified and undisciplined for them to enter into personal discussions with representatives of the lower ranks belong to the past. It is now recognised that an exchange of views is of great value in promoting the spirit of co-operation and mutual trust without which no Force can be fully efficient.

Notes and Comments—Police Review (U.K.).

The Police and Life Saving

A striking contrast was apparent to a senior officer from a European police force during a visit to one of the eleven police training centres in Great Britain. Seeing recruits under instruction practising first aid to the injured, and others at drill in life saving, he commented that in most European police forces the recruits' drill was mainly in weapon training and marksmanship with the pistol which is part of the official equipment of most continental police forces. The contrast lends emphasis to the differing basic conceptions of police duties in various countries. Weapon training has evidently never been regarded as a basic need in the training of a constable, although many policemen excel in marksmanship, and small bore rifle shooting is a popular

section of many police recreation clubs. Fresh impetus has been given to the proficiency of the Police in swimming and life saving by the official recognition by the Home Office that time spent by police teams taking part in area and final contests should count as an occasion of police duty, thus enabling reasonable expenses incurred by teams competing in the championship to be considered for Exchequer grant in respect of police expenditure.

Quarterly Commentary—The Police Journal (U. K.).

The use of dyes in the detect on of theft

Petty theft in shops, offices, houses and installations, are a source of constant trouble to the Police, who find it very difficult to locate the thief. Often various routine methods of detecting these thefts fail and the culprit cannot be traced. The use of Aniline dyes or fluorescent powder may be useful in finding out the culprit, for these tend to stain the skin and are very difficult to remove.

Malachite green is the favourite aniline colour being easily procurable and simple to apply. The powder should be well ground and applied with a brush to the article or articles likely to be stolen. Water will transform the powder into a green dye on the hands or clothes of the suspect. In hot and humid climates the only danger in using aniline dyes is that the hands of the thief being moist or clammy might reveal the presence of the dye, and, although pointing to the thief, might preclude the "springing of the trap".

Aniline dyes or powders are visible detectors and can soon be detected, sometimes under certain bodily or climatic conditions by the thief himself. A good invisible detector, which does not need ultra-violet light is Phenolpthalein, which is made by dissolving two per cent Phenolpthalein in 100 per cent of alcohol. The resulting mixture can be painted on notes, coins, eggs, instruments, etc. with a clean camel hair brush. The fumes from ordinary house-hold Ammonia develop the article treated so that the applied marks show out in red.

Anthracene is another dye. It is a coaltar product with a high degree of fluorescence. Once it is applied it is quite invisible until the application of ultra-violet light.

In all cases when dyes or powders are used, it is essential that the object treated is put in a place where normally access by the thief cannot be gained. This is most important, because if the money or

article used in the trap disappears, the accused when confronted with the evidence in the form of dye or powder can put forward as his defence that in the nature of his employment he had occasion to touch the article or money.

(Condensed from the original article)
"The use of Aniline Dyes & Anthracene in the detection of petty theft."
Asstt. Supdt. T.J. CLOGER—
The Canadian Police Gazette.

Youth and police

With the formation of Boys' and Girls' Clubs (sponsored by the Police) throughout a territory, an effort can be made to give these youngsters the opportunity they lack and need. A policeman employed in looking after a Club of 50 young persons is doing a job of more lasting value than one patrolling a beat. He is putting into effect a long term policy of crime prevention, and not just guarding against it for that day or night. It might be said that this type of work is one for welfare officers and not for trained members of a Police Force, also that Police Forces have not got the personnel to spare for this type of work. The answers to these questions are that the welfare department will never have the staff or funds to bring opportunity to a large number of youths. Whereas we in the police who are scattered all over a territory have existing machinery to do this. Secondly, if we regard the work of giving boys and girls of the impressionable age the right ideas on life, good company, healthy recreation and make them feel wanted in this world, then the priority claim on police manpower for this type of work would be apparent.

Colonel R. T. Michelin, C.V.O., O.B.E.,
Commissioner of Police—Jamaica
Constabulary Force Magazine.

Safety habits for young bicyclists

Teaching young bicycle riders safe traffic habits not only saves lives but will also mean better drivers in the future. On this premise the Seattle Safety Council inaugurated a series of Bicycle Rodeos. The Council undertook to meet the bicycle accident problem with an eight-week program designed to teach bicycle safety to every bicycle rider in the city below high school age. Each bicyclist was supplied with booklets on the subject and to stimulate interest classroom discussions were held. True-false tests were distributed through the schools, which served as entry blanks for the rodeos. The city was divided into

eight sections and one grade school with a suitable black-topped play ground was chosen in each area for holding the contests. The eight preliminary rodeos were held on successive Saturday mornings. The boys and girls were divided into age-groups. The winner in each of the fourage groups at each playfield was given a prize donated by local bicycle-dealers. The winners participated in final tests, which were approximately the same as those given in the preliminaries. The fourriders with the lowest number of points against them were presented with new bicycles.

The Police Journal (U.S.A.).

An experiment in New York

The October issue of Spring 3100, the magazine of the New York City Police, describes a 'major experiment in Police methods', which is now being made in one of the city's Precincts. Commissioner F.W.H. Adams (appointed for a term of five years by the Mayor and removable at any time by the Mayor or the Governor) has 19,000 men under his command to police an area which is much smaller than the Metropolitan Police District and contains about half a million fewer people. He is convinced that a substantial increase in the strength of his Force is needed, and to win support for his view he is seeking to show the people of New York the extent to which crime is prevented by a strong patrolling force of uniform Police. The experiment is being made in the 25th Precinct—regarded as one of the most troublesome in the city—and it will last for four months. Two hundred and twenty Policemen are normally allotted to this Precinct, which covers about one square mile and has a population of 120,000. For the period of the experiment this number has been increased to 630, and sixteen additional telephone boxes have been provided. Intensive patrolling is being conducted throughout the day and night, and special attention is being devoted to public markets and licensed premises. At the end of the four months a comparison will be made with the crime figures for the corresponding four months of the previous year. First reports indicate that the fall in crime is likely to be spectacular (though there may be some increase in neighbouring Precincts) and the Commissioner Adams will amply justify his claim for more men. Conditions of service may have to be improved if he is to get them. New York's problem is basically the same as London's, though not nearly so acute. Crime, as Commissioner Adams will show, can be effectively prevented by sufficient men on the beat, but these men can only be obtained if Police pay and conditions of service compare favourably with those offered in other occupations.

Police Review (U.K.).

The Crime Detection Laboratory

Canada has never been a happy hunting ground for the criminal element because the police profession has kept pace with the latest developments in the prevention and detection of crime. Naturally, we must provide our police with all the modern tools of the trade to carry out their duties with the dispatch and efficiency the public has the right to expect.

The latest major advance in battling crime has been that of the laboratory. Although technicians and experts had been operating in various fields of police science for many years, our first step acknowledging the need on a national scale came with the establishment of the RCMP Crime Detection Laboratory in Regina in 1937. As in every major undertaking, it had a humble beginning, employing a staff of two, a pathologist and his assistant, in one room.

Larger quarters were obtained the next year to provide increased facilities in staff and equipment. Requests for laboratory assistance could now be dealt with by a Pathologist Chemist, Firearms Technician and Document Examiner. There was no doubt that the laboratory would become an essential aid to the Police investigator and grow in depth with the years as science progressed.

Distances and population distribution, the obligations and responsibilities of the RCMP , indicated the desirability of an Eastern unit of the Laboratory service. While we had previously enlisted the aid of the National Research Council and the laboratory services of other organizations, an Eastern Regional unit of our Crime Detection Laboratory came into existence in the winter of 1941-42. It was located at a training Division—"N" Division, Ottawa—where it still operates. Its original facilities provided for the assistance of a Firearms Technician and a Document Examiner.

As Ottawa was the headquarters for many Dominion Government departments, with highly qualified scientists, technicians and laboratory services in several science fields, we soon had available to us, on an affiliation or co-operative basis, all of these potential services.

An excellent liaison was established, making all these widely diversified additional science services available to the whole of our laboratory, both Eastern and Western units. This liaison, established in our early days, has been maintained throughout our own considerable growth. It continues to reflect added capabilities and facilities in laboratory assistance to our own Force, other law enforcement agencies and the numerous governmental bodies we are able to serve from time to time.

S/Sgt. W. W. Sutterland,
Royal Canadian Mounted Police Gazette.

A South Kanara Case

R. N. MANICKAM, I.P.S.,
Supdt. of Police, Crime Branch, C. I. D., Madras

"Murder will out"—they say.

And it is remarkable in what devious ways it comes out. A murderer tries his best to cover up his tracks—even exults in his escape—and then Destiny catches up with him.

It may be a forgotten trifle, a tattered handkerchief, or a cigarette with lipstick traces, a song, an inquisitive neighbour, the prattle of a child, or a single bone thrown in a ravine. In this case of South Kanara it was the squeamishness of a workman digging a village well that led to the detection of a murder, which might never have been discovered at all if that man did not have a sensitive nose.

George, whose real name was K. Oomen Mathews, was a young man about 25 years of age, lazy, pleasure-loving, dissolute, kindly in a soft sort of way, and shiftless beyond measure. He harmed nobody till this story began—but never did much good either. He worked for a while as a salesman in a radio shop in Bangalore about the year 1947, and during this period became friendly with one Q. J. Peiris. In course of time, the two grew so attached to each other, that George left his home and his job, and began to stay with Peiris and his family. Then, suddenly, the whole house-hold disappeared from Bangalore. His people had no further news of George, who had left his wife and child with his parents in Travancore, till one day he was seen by his sister and brother in a street in Bangalore. He declined to say where he was living, and bluffed his way out of their questioning. They met Peiris, but he would not tell them anything either—except that their wayward brother was safe, and was looking after an estate in Mangalore. Peiris also assured George's mother, in reply to two of her letters, that he would strongly advise George to return to his family.

From then onwards George was seen living in Mangalore as a member of Peiris' house-hold, first in Bindore, and, from the beginning of 1950, in Bijey. The other members were Lucy, wife of Peiris, Alice, her sister, and Marcel and George, her brothers. The house, rented at Rs. 70/- per mensem, situated opposite the Church at Bijey,

The Crime Detection Laboratory

Canada has never been a happy hunting ground for the criminal element because the police profession has kept pace with the latest developments in the prevention and detection of crime. Naturally, we must provide our police with all the modern tools of the trade to carry out their duties with the dispatch and efficiency the public has the right to expect.

The latest major advance in battling crime has been that of the laboratory. Although technicians and experts had been operating in various fields of police science for many years, our first step acknowledging the need on a national scale came with the establishment of the RCMP Crime Detection Laboratory in Regina in 1937. As in every major undertaking, it had a humble beginning, employing a staff of two, a pathologist and his assistant, in one room.

Larger quarters were obtained the next year to provide increased facilities in staff and equipment. Requests for laboratory assistance could now be dealt with by a Pathologist Chemist, Firearms Technician and Document Examiner. There was no doubt that the laboratory would become an essential aid to the Police investigator and grow in depth with the years as science progressed.

Distances and population distribution, the obligations and responsibilities of the RCMP , indicated the desirability of an Eastern unit of the Laboratory service. While we had previously enlisted the aid of the National Research Council and the laboratory services of other organizations, an Eastern Regional unit of our Crime Detection Laboratory came into existence in the winter of 1941-42. It was located at a training Division—"N" Division, Ottawa—where it still operates. Its original facilities provided for the assistance of a Firearms Technician and a Document Examiner.

As Ottawa was the headquarters for many Dominion Government departments, with highly qualified scientists, technicians and laboratory services in several science fields, we soon had available to us, on an affiliation or co-operative basis, all of these potential services.

An excellent liaison was established, making all these widely diversified additional science services available to the whole of our laboratory, both Eastern and Western units. This liaison, established in our early days, has been maintained throughout our own considerable growth. It continues to reflect added capabilities and facilities in laboratory assistance to our own Force, other law enforcement agencies and the numerous governmental bodies we are able to serve from time to time.

S/Sgt. W. W. Sutterland,
Royal Canadian Mounted Police Gazette.

A South Kanara Case

R. N. MANICKAM, I.P.S.,
Supdt. of Police, Crime Branch, C. I. D., Madras

"Murder will out"—they say.

And it is remarkable in what devious ways it comes out. A murderer tries his best to cover up his tracks—even exults in his escape—and then Destiny catches up with him.

It may be a forgotten trifle, a tattered handkerchief, or a cigarette with lipstick traces, a song, an inquisitive neighbour, the prattle of a child, or a single bone thrown in a ravine. In this case of South Kanara it was the squeamishness of a workman digging a village well that led to the detection of a murder, which might never have been discovered at all if that man did not have a sensitive nose.

George, whose real name was K. Oomen Mathews, was a young man about 25 years of age, lazy, pleasure-loving, dissolute, kindly in a soft sort of way, and shiftless beyond measure. He harmed nobody till this story began—but never did much good either. He worked for a while as a salesman in a radio shop in Bangalore about the year 1947, and during this period became friendly with one Q. J. Peiris. In course of time, the two grew so attached to each other, that George left his home and his job, and began to stay with Peiris and his family. Then, suddenly, the whole house-hold disappeared from Bangalore. His people had no further news of George, who had left his wife and child with his parents in Travancore, till one day he was seen by his sister and brother in a street in Bangalore. He declined to say where he was living, and bluffed his way out of their questioning. They met Peiris, but he would not tell them anything either—except that their wayward brother was safe, and was looking after an estate in Mangalore. Peiris also assured George's mother, in reply to two of her letters, that he would strongly advise George to return to his family.

From then onwards George was seen living in Mangalore as a member of Peiris' house-hold, first in Bindore, and, from the beginning of 1950, in Bijey. The other members were Lucy, wife of Peiris, Alice, her sister, and Marcel and George, her brothers. The house, rented at Rs. 70/- per mensem, situated opposite the Church at Bijey,

was luxuriously furnished. Peiris himself was away for most of the time in Bombay, and used to visit his family occasionally. George generally looked after the affairs of the house-hold, went to the bank on Lucy's behalf to cash cheques, make deposits, and to pledge and redeem jewels, and he also received in his name remittances of money from Peiris. Whatever role George was playing, it certainly was not that of an innocent manager of house-hold affairs, for his conduct and behaviour suggested an intimate friendship with Lucy; perhaps decent, perhaps not. Like George himself it was all very casual.

While living at Bijey, George became very friendly with Abu Becker who was running a firewood depot in the adjacent premises, and later, became his partner.

Apparently, things went on well till the 13th of August, when the house of Peiris was searched by a Sub-Inspector of Police, Mangalore, on a reference from Bombay. It appears, a dealer in electrical goods and radios at Bombay gave information to the police about an offer of a new amplifier made by Peiris and George for a ridiculously low price, and of their failure to produce a bill of purchase. The search was a sequel to it. Nothing incriminating was found in the house. Peiris, who was in the house at that time, hid himself in the latrine, and later, fled to Bombay.

After this search, Lucy was not as friendly with George as before, and she constantly complained about his associating with Abu Becker, their neighbour. George was abruptly relieved of his management of house-hold affairs, and money orders from Bombay were no longer addressed in his name.

On the next visit of Peiris to Bijey, there was a certain amount of suspicion directed at George, while George, in turn, suspected Peiris. Peiris could ill-afford to have anyone, least of all the Police, pry into his affairs, and the search of his house had greatly perturbed him. He knew that George's friend and boon companion, Abu Becker, acted as a witness to the search, and this tended to aggravate the suspicion that he must have learnt something from George and given the information to the Police. George meanwhile had taken to drinking heavily, and Peiris feared that in his drunken stupors George would betray him. He had proved to be a source of trouble and danger, whether kept at home or sent away. He tried to send him home first. But George was not willing to leave the house of Peiris after leading a life of comfort and ease with them. "I will not be sent out against my will by Peiris or anybody else" he declared after a drunken orgy. "I challenge anybody to do it" he shouted loud enough for everybody to hear.

Peiris had been leading a criminal life in a big way, and was wanted by the Police all over India. He could not afford to take risks. There was no other way. It had to be murder; but it should be a neat and well accomplished job, he decided, evidence of which must be annihilated completely and quickly. Peiris felt he could accomplish it, for he was not lacking in scheming and criminal courage. After all, he argued, he had never disclosed the whereabouts of George to his relatives all these days. George was comparatively new to Mangalore, and perhaps little known to the town-folk. The disappearance of George from his house, however sudden it might be, need not arouse any suspicion in the town, and even if it did, a ready explanation could always be found that George had returned to his native place. As for Peiris himself, nobody knew him except as the absent husband of Lucy, so there was no danger of apprehension, and if he manipulated the conspiracy properly, he would be able to accomplish the crime without actually participating in it.

But he must find someone to help him and to do the deed. Albert Souza, an uncle of Peiris, and Augustine Souza, a brother-in-law of Albert were ready to commit the crime, if they were suitably rewarded. Augustine was living in Koolur, a village on the way from Mangalore to Permude. As it would be difficult to dispose of the body at Koolur, it was decided that the best place for the crime would be Permude, where on the hill behind the house of David, the work could be done quietly without attracting notice.

Augustine met Albert and David in the sugar cane garden near his house and the matter was discussed. David, after much persuasion, in which liquor played a prominent part, finally acquiesced, and agreed to get George drunk and keep him on the hillside till he could be finished. It was arranged to send George with Albert to Permude a week later, where David would meet him.

On a Monday, five or six days before Christmas, Augustine met Albert and instructed him to take George to Hampankatta the following evening where they would board a bus for Permude. The following afternoon Albert invited George to go with him to Kuthethur to his uncle's house. George, ignorant of the web cast around him, accepted the invitation with great pleasure. Together they went to the bus stand on the appointed day in Hampankatta where Augustine met them, and bade them 'au revoir'. On alighting at Permude, they went to the house of David where they stayed the night.

The following morning David took Albert to his friend's house where they consumed a lot of alcohol. During the meal at

David's house also, much arrack was passed round, and George quickly reached his chronic state of sprawling on the ground. By nightfall, he became completely insensible. Albert and David then carried him to the hill behind David's house and left him there on the ground. Augustine was already in David's house, and was informed about the happenings. Augustine returned with them with a gunny bag and rope to the place where George was lying unconscious. A noose was put around George's neck as instructed by Augustine. Albert and David took the ends and heaved at them till life was extinct. The body was then stripped and tied into a bundle along with the shoes. Bill-hook and cloth were fetched and the body was put into the gunny bag and its mouth tied. The bag with the body was carried to a nearby field and placed near a mound of earth dug out from a well. Albert and David dug out a pit. Augustine opened the gunny bag and severed George's head. The trunk with the gunny was then buried in the pit. The head was wrapped up with a piece of cloth, weighted with stones, and put into a disused well at some distance. Then they went back to the place where the clothes were kept, stuffed the shoes and socks in a hole in the ground, and returned to David's house where they burnt the clothes belonging to George.

Albert returned to Permude the next day, and there he heard some women talking about a pair of shoes lying in a hole on the hill. He informed David about this, and both of them went after dark, took the shoes and cut them into four pieces. They took the four pieces of the shoes and the pair of socks to a place about a mile away, and threw the pieces in the paddy fields and the socks into a nearby channel. At last they felt they had been able to eliminate all traces of the crime, and as day slowly followed day, they felt better and better.

About a week later, one of the workmen, engaged in building a well in the village, noticed a bad smell emanating from the ground near the spot they were digging. He called the others. Yes, it did seem a most offensive smell, and there were signs of something having been recently buried over there. They scratched a bit in the ground. The earth came out easily. Then they dug a little further, and were startled to see a human hand pointed at them, sticking out from what seemed to be a bag. Some of the workmen scampered away to tell the local police. The following evening the gunny bag parcel was dug out and opened under the orders of a Magistrate and was found to contain a decapitated body in a decomposed condition. An autopsy was done on the spot by the doctor. The vertebrae, from the fourth vertebra downward, were present on the body. The tissues of the neck were discoloured and congested, and a few blood clots which appeared to be ante-mortem were noticed on the cut surface. In the

absence of other marks of external violence, the death was surmised to be due to decapitation. The skull was found later with the first three vertebrae attached to it. The Police Assistant Surgeon clearly established that the skull and the bones (of the body exhumed earlier) together formed a complete human skeleton with only a few phalanges of the fingers and toes missing. The age was fixed between 17 and 25 years. It was further established from the lower jaw bone of the skull that there were five silver amalgam fillings in the molar teeth. An enquiry among all the local dentists established that the work had been done by one of them for George.

Immediately the Police started investigations on the line that it was George who had been murdered. Albert and Peiris with the members of the house-hold fled from the town. David was the first to be arrested and questioned by the Police. He made a clean breast of the crime in all its details. The discovery of the skull, shoes and socks followed. Peiris was arrested at Podanur by the Railway Police. Once he jumped bail, and then escaped from custody, before he was finally tracked down by the Delhi Police some ten months later. Augustine was arrested on 12-5-1951 at Shiradi. Albert managed to be at large for over one and half years, and, after his arrest on 28-7-1952 in Bombay, turned an approver.

Augustine, David and Peiris were charged for abetment of the criminal conspiracy of murder and of concealment of evidence, and the former two were further charged for specific cases of murder and concealment of evidence. As is common in most cases, Albert went back on his confession. The case rested solely on the circumstantial and medical evidence adduced in the investigation. The court, however, had no difficulty in coming to a conclusion regarding the guilt of the accused and as their case deserved no sympathy, they were awarded the maximum punishment allowed in law, a sentence of death.

———: o :———

P politeness, patience and protection of the life and property of the people.

O order and obedience.

L loyalty & respect for law.

I intelligence, impartiality & integrity.

C courage and civility.

E efficiency and earnestness.

Retired I. P. S. Officer,
Ambala.

Probation Work in Uttar Pradesh

P. N. Saxena

Probation is that method of treatment under which a person found guilty of an offence may at the discretion of the Court be released on certain conditions for a specified period under the supervision of a well-trained Probation Officer instead of being sent to prison. Under this system the offender is restrained, reformed and assisted to become a normal law-abiding citizen. In the event of his failure to observe the conditions, it empowers the Court to sentence him to a term of imprisonment for the original offence. That first or young offenders should be treated differently from old offenders or recidivists is an accepted principle of criminology. A little over 100 years ago the law did not recognize this principle, and young boys had to pay with their heads for petty offences. Modern developments in psychology and sociology have laid great emphasis on the treatment of offenders through sympathy and understanding. In progressive countries, probation is the accepted method of treating offenders, and in 70% cases it is used as a substitute to imprisonment.

The objective of punishment has changed from retribution to reformation of the offenders, and it has been found that it is easier to reform offenders in the open community than in institutions, if social treatment is in the hands of trained probation officers. Institutional treatment familiarizes the young offender with the prison environment at an early and impressionable age. Life in jail ceases to have a deterrent effect on him, and the stigma of jail life, makes him more hostile and anti-social. Finding it difficult to read just himself in society, he forms associations with the underworld and is consequently lost for ever. Besides, the expenses incurred on a prisoner have to be borne by the tax-payer, and if the offender happens to be an earning member his dependents have to be supported by public charity or they take recourse to crime as their means of livelihood. The probation system, besides being effective, is about five times more economical than jail. A great majority of the jail population is admittedly reformable. The factors responsible for criminality of a large majority of prisoners are such that they can easily be treated through this method in the open community instead of being sent to prison. Every State that needs economy for the success of its development plans, should examine in the potentialities of this system. By taking out large number of

prisoners, we can change the complexion of our prisons, and by reducing the numbers in jail, permit the prison officials more time for the reformation of a reduced number of offenders amenable to institutional treatment.

The establishment of a trained probation service and the appointment of probation officers was suggested in India for the first time by the Indian Jails Enquiry Committee. Following that Children's Acts were passed in the Presidencies of Madras and Bombay and in the Province of Bengal in the years 1920, 1923 and 1924 respectively. In U.P. no action was taken even in spite of the recommendation by the U.P. Jails Enquiry Committee of 1929 for the creation of a probation service. When the Congress Ministry came into power in 1937, the foundations of the present system were laid . In 1938 the U.P. Discharged Prisoners' Aid Society was formed and the following three Acts were passed :—

The U.P.First Offenders' Probation Act (Act VI of 1938.)
The U.P.Borstal Schools Act (Act VII of 1938).
The U.P. Prisoners' Release on Probation Act (Act VIII of 1938.)

Under the first of these Acts, the U.P. Discharged Prisoners' Aid Society was authorized to appoint probation officers with the approval of the Government and 7 of them were appointed in the districts of Agra, Allahabad, Banaras, Bareilly, Kanpur, Lucknow and Meerut with effect from October 1, 1939. In 1942 a Probation Officer was appointed in Aligarh. Since then with the appointment of fresh Probation Officers the Act has been extended in its entirety to the districts of Fatehgarh, Faizabad, Jhansi and Moradabad in 1948 and to the districts of Dehra Dun, Ghazipur, Jalaun and Unnao in 1950. At present there are 25 Probation Officers working in these districts. The Chief Probation Officer controls their work.

Probation is most successfully used for the reformation of juveniles and young offenders and particularly first offenders. It can, however, be used equally successfully in the cases of adult offenders and in certain cases of recidivists. The intention is certainly not to claim it as a panacea for treatment of all types of offenders. Offenders, who have no homes, or have very bad homes, who are idiots, imbeciles, subnormal or feeble-minded, who suffer from severe physical defects, who have had a long career of crime, or who are sex perverts or drug addicts, are poor risks on probation and are not likely to benefit.

The success of Probation is dependent mainly on two factors.

(*i*) Careful selection and (*ii*) Adequate and individualized supervision and treatment.

For the former it is necessary that preliminary investigation reports are called by the Courts from Probation officials in respect of all cases in which the offender is eligible for probation treatment. Trying magistrates unfortunately have not attached importance to their reports, probably owing to a heavy case load or to avoid delay in the disposal of their cases. It is very necessary that all those offenders who are likely to benefit from probation treatment are not sent to prison, and those who cannot be treated through probation technique are not let off to be a menace to society. In this pre-sentence investigation, the Probation Officer makes enquiries about the offender, his family, the relationship existing between them, home surroundings, habits and interests of the offender, his personality traits, his physical and mental condition, in short the whole of his behaviour pattern. The pre-sentence investigation is the very foundation of the Probation system, and trying courts must realize this.

Government has issued orders that surveillance on first offenders released on probation of good conduct under the supervision of the Probation officers should not be opened and that they should not be arrested under the preventive sections unless the Probation officer has been consulted. The Police has received some instructions in the new approach through lectures delivered by the Chief Probation Officer at the Police Training College, Moradabad and by the Probation Officers at the various police training schools.

Adequate and individualized supervision and treatment are done by studying the offender in his social environment, paying visits to him, his family and employer, and building up other social contacts, finding out his problems and then drawing up an individualized plan of treatment and work. Magistrates have been taught from times immemorial that justice is blind and that the law is no respecter of persons, and that in awarding punishment no consideration should be shown to any person as all men are equal before the law. Under the probation system these old ideas have been thrown over board. The King who awarded three different punishments for the same offence to three different individuals, fully convinced his Vizier of the justice of his judgment. The probation system, emphasizing the individuality of the offender, suggests the same spirit and principle. Awarding punishment is awarding treatment and is quite different from returning the verdict of guilt. Of course, the best process of determining whether a man is guilty or not can be only one. But treatment of the offender,

if it is to be of any use to the offender, and to the State, should differ from individual to individual.

The U.P. First Offenders' Probation Act (Act VI of 1938) has repealed sections 562, 563 and 564 of the Code of Criminal Procedure so far as the State of Uttar Pradesh is concerned and this Act has extended the scope of the above mentioned sections.

The Probation Officer does not merely save an offender from going to the jail. He makes a double effort to reform him and make him a useful member of society. During the last 14 years upto 31-12-53, 5963 probationers were released under the supervision of probation officers in Uttar Pradesh. Of these 4345 or 72.8% completed their period of supervision successfully. Their conduct and mode of life was satisfactory and they did not commit any further offence. Their subsequent history was also satisfactory. 353 or 5.8% offenders did not take advantage of this system. They committed either a breach of the conditions of their bond or a fresh offence and the supervision order was terminated. 276 or 4.6% offenders were either acquitted on appeal or the supervision order was modified or they died during the period of supervision or their conduct was so satisfactory that further supervision was not considered necessary. On 31st December, 1953, 971 or 16.8% offenders were under the supervision of Probation Officers.

Probation Officers would have fared better had a few difficulties been removed. For successful probation work the case load with each Probation Officer should not be heavy. The person who is working from day to night in solving the worries and difficulties of others should not have his own worries. The Probation Service personnel should be professionally efficient, well qualified and trained, and also adequately paid. The grades recommended by the All India Probation Officers' Conference 1952 should be implemented to derive the maximum benefit from Probation service.

The Government are considering the desirability of making an intensive application of the probation technique. This is being done to test the potentialities of the probation scheme for prevention of crime and treatment of offenders so that if the scheme is successful in one district, it may be extended to other districts and eventually to the whole of the State. This is a good opportunity that has been offered to the probation department to demonstrate the efficacy and efficiency of their system as also its supremacy over other methods of preventing crime and treating offenders. The present Act is defective in several ways. Amendments to this Act were considered at the

Probation Conference held some two years ago in Bombay. The Conference had also subsequently drafted a Model Probation Act and submitted it to the Government of India, which has been circulated to State Governments for opinion.

It is essential for the Probation Officer to pay home visits to his probationers. There are many difficulties. The case load is generally heavy. Probationers live in various parts of the city or in far off villages with bad communications. During these home visits it is difficult to develop friendly relations and win confidence because the homes of these people do not afford privacy and a crowd gathers to watch a man from the town. Offices of the Probation Officers also do not afford opportunity for confidential talks first because the rooms are too small and secondly because the probationers are in a hurry to go back to their jobs. A visit by a village probationer costs him a day's wages plus the travelling expenses. If he is delayed in the town and is unable to return the same day, there is the added problem of a night's stay and another day's loss. Community resources, meagre as they are in India, have to be used by Probation Officers. When even normal children cannot be admitted to schools which are not enough for all, it is more difficult to get delinquent children admitted to them. Not only the family but even the school authorities must be persuaded to admit them. Psychological and psychiatric treatments are conspicuous by their absence. In the absence of recreational facilities it is difficult to wean children from street games and plays. There are also very little opportunities for technical or industrial training.

An empty mind is the devil's workshop. Employment conditions are becoming more and more difficult and the Probation Officer has a very hard task indeed when he tries to secure employment for delinquent persons in preference to normal persons.

If one investigates into the types of offenders Probation Officers have to deal with, the difficulty of their task will be fully appreciated. Several are first offenders only in name. Though convicted for the first time, they have committed a large number of similar crimes already. Previously they must have escaped punishment either due to leniency at home, or due to a compromise with a policeman or the ability of a good lawyer, and many because every crime is not detected. A probation officer generally comes very late in the picture, when the things have deteriorated too much. However, he tries to find out the real causes, the child is understood and suitable steps are taken to cure him of his anti-social behaviour. If the child is a victim of a step-motherly treatment, the parents are made to realise their error and the child is given sympathy.

Probation Officers, who are occupied with the worries of so many people every day, should have no worries of their own. In spite of numerous handicaps they have worked with zeal, enthusiasm and a real missionary spirit, and have maintained the highest traditions of devotion to duty, integrity and social service. The experience of working even under these limitations, does clearly indicate that given fuller facilities the probation system can be very beneficial to the State.

The scheme of intensive probation work which is shortly to be launched at Kanpur will afford a good opportunity to assess the potentialities of the probation system.

———o———

We recommended these books :—

1. Scotland Yard .. ... by Sir Harold Scott
2. The Home Office ... ... by Sir Frank Newsam
3. Police Work with Juveniles by John P. Kenney, Dan G. Persuit
4. Criminal Investigation ... by Dr. Hans Gross (Edited by Sir Ronald M. Howe, M.C.)
5. Crime Investigation ... .. by Paul L. Kirk
6. Crime Detection .. ... by Svensson Wendel
7. Modern Criminal Investigation by Harry Soderman
8. Crime and the Police ... by Anthony Martiansen
9. Principals of Criminology (4th edition) .. .. by Edward H. Sutherland

Awards to Police Officers on Republic Day, January 26, 1955.

A. PRESIDENT'S POLICE & FIRE SERVICES MEDAL

1. Shri Sharda Prasad Varma, I. P.,
   Bihar.

2. Shri Jamshid Dorab Nagarvala, I. P.,
   Bombay.

3. Shri Trimbak Raghunath Subhedar, I. P.,
   Madhya Pradesh.

4. Shri Trimbak Amrit Bambawale, I. P.,
   Madhya Pradesh.

B. THE POLICE MEDAL

1. Shri Tirumuru Krishna Reddi, Inspector of Police,
   Andhra.

2. Shri Kedar Singh, Inspector of Police,
   Assam.

3. Shri Golap Chandra Handique, Sub-Inspector of Police,
   Assam.

4. Hazur Ahmed Khan Mohamed Ali Khan, Inspector of Police,
   Bombay.

5. Shri Vellore Balakrishna Venugopal, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Madras.

6. Shri Arumugaperumal Chockalingam Aditya Nadar,
   Deputy Superintendent of Police,
   Madras.

7. Shri Buntwal Panchkal Shiva,
   Inspector of Police,
   Madras.

8. Shri Swarnakaraveetu Vaiyapuri Arumugam,
   Inspector of Police,
   Madras.

9. Shri Mrutyunjoy Tripathy,
   Deputy Superintendent of Police,
   Orissa.

10. Shri Ram Chandra Das,
    Deputy Superintendent of Police,
    Orissa.

11. Shri Birendra Mohan Mukherjee,
    Assistant Commissioner of Police,
    Calcutta.

12. Shri Sambhu Nath Chatarji,
    Inspector of Police,
    West Bengal.

13. Shri Gobardhan Hazra,
    Sub-Inspector of Police,
    West Bengal.

14. Shri Ran Bahadur Limboo,
    Subedar-Major,
    West Bengal.

15. Shri Sadashiv Sivnarayan Prasad Tiwari,
    District Superintendent of Police,
    Hyderabad.

16. Shri Ashwini Kumar, I.P.,
    Punjab.

17. Shri Anant Ganesh Rajadhyaksha, I.P.,
    Bombay.

18. Shri Rameshwar Nath Kao, I.P.,
    Uttar Pradesh.

19. Shri Atuk Tsering,
    Deputy Superintendent of Police,
    West Bengal.

20. Shri Ranadhir Chandra Das,
    Deputy Superintendent of Police,
    Assam.

Crime in India—1953

(Condensed from a report presented by the Director, Intelligence Bureau)

GENERAL SITUATION IN THE COUNTRY

THE economic condition throughout India showed a continuous trend towards improvement though the process was slow. For the first time, since Independence, India achieved self-sufficiency in its food production and, consequently, procurement of rice and other cereals was given up in most of the States and the inter-state ban on the movement of food-grains was also lifted. All quantitative restrictions on the sale of cereals, excepting rice, were removed.

COGNIZABLE CRIME DURING 1953

With the improvement in the economic conditions, and the Police being able to devote more time to the enforcement of law, there was a fall in the total volume of crime during this year. The statement below will indicate the annual volume of crime from the year 1948 :—

1948	...	...	...	...	6,25,909
1949	...	...	...	...	6,54,019
1950	...	...	...	...	6,35,508
1951	...	...	...	...	6,49,728
1952	...	...	...	...	6,12,010
1953	...	...	...	...	6,01,964

In 1953, there was a fall in the incidence of crime by 1.60% over the figure of 1952 and by 7.95% when compared with the peak figure registered in 1949.

States, which reported over 50,000 cases during the year were Bombay (78,614), Madras (75,591), Uttar Pradesh (63,854), Bihar (59,943), Madhya Pradesh (58,923) and West Bengal (55,887). The incidence of crime per 100,000 of population was however the highest in Andaman & Nicobar Islands (496.7) and next in Delhi (437.2). The incidence of crime was over 200 in Madhya Pradesh (277.7), Madhya Bharat (262.6), Saurashtra (249.8), West Bengal (225.3) and Bombay (219.0).

SURVEY OF CRIME

The table below shows the number of cases reported under the more important heads and the variations from the corresponding figures of 1952 :—

Serial No.	Head	1952	1953	Percentage
1	Total cognizable crime (IPC only)	6,12,010	6,01,964	—1.6
2	Murder	10,343	9,802	—5.2
3	Kidnapping	5,157	5,261	+2.01
4	Dacoity	7,301	5,579	—23.6
5	Robbery	9,571	8,407	—12.2
6	House-breaking	1,50,809	1,47,379	—2.3
7	Theft	2,51,816	2,56,567	+1.8
8	Miscellaneous	1,77,013	1,68,969	—4.6

It will be noticed from this table that, excepting cases of offences of theft and kidnapping, there was a decrease in all other forms of crime during the year. It is satisfactory to note that there was a considerable decrease in dacoity and robbery, as well as an appreciable decrease in murders.

Murder

The highest incidence of murder was in Andaman and Nicobar Islands with 12.9 for 100,000 of population and next was Pepsu with 6.2. The other States, where the incidence of murder was above 3 per 100,000 of population were Madhya Bharat (5.3), Punjab (4.2), Saurashtra (3.9), Bombay (3.7), Delhi (3.4), Kutch (3.3), and Andhra (3.1).

The murders were mostly committed due to property disputes, love affairs and a fair proportion of the cases were the result of sudden provocations.

The number of cases, which ended in conviction was 3,042 against 3,404 cases which ended in acquittal or discharge and 2,389 cases which were either not detected or apprehended. In other words, a little over 34.4% of the cases ended in conviction.

Kidnapping and Abduction

There seems to have been a general increase in this form of crime but no special reason can be ascribed for this increase.

Kidnapping for ransom was mostly prevalent in Rajasthan though there were a few cases in other States also. Other forms of kidnapping consisted of trading in minor girls either for their sale to brothels or for marriage.

There is greater awareness amongst the public about the necessity to stop kidnapping for prostitution or for forcible marriage, and during the last year many important recoveries have been effected. In Delhi alone, as many as 144 girls were rescued from the brothels or other houses of entertainment.

Dacoity

There was a marked fall in the incidence of dacoities during 1953 as compared with the previous year, and this has been attributed to the concerted drives organised by the State Police forces against active gangs of dacoits.

The highest number of cases occurred in Bihar (1,395), which contributed nearly one-fourth of India's total crime under this head. The other States, where large number of dacoities occurred, were Uttar Pradesh (871), West Bengal (709) and Bombay (683). These four States contributed nearly two-thirds of India's total dacoities.

The incidence of crime per 100,000 of population was, however, the highest in Tripura (10.3). The other States having the incidence of crime over 2 were Assam (3.7), Bihar (3.5), West Bengal (2.9), Madhya Bharat (2.9), Bhopal (2.3) and Vindhya Pradesh (2.2). 1,239 cases ended in conviction, 1,513 in acquittal and 2,933 cases remained undetected. The percentage of cases convicted works out to 21.8. Armed dacoities with murders were common in the States of Saurashtra and Pepsu before 1953, and it is very satisfactory that this menace has been completely controlled in these two States. The majority of the dacoits in Pepsu were killed during encounters with the Police and the gangs have thus been eliminated. In Saurashtra, with the escape of Bhupat to Pakistan, and killing during encounters and capture of some of his lieutenants, his gang has also disintegrated. The notorious gang of Man Singh, however, still continued to operate in the States of Madhya Bharat, Utter Pradesh, Rajasthan and Vindhya Pradesh and a combined Police force of the various States under a D.I.G. continued ceaseless operations against this gang. There were several encounters between the dacoits and the Police in Rajasthan and 37 dacoits were killed in these encounters, which cost the Police also 8 lives. At the instance of the Chief Minister of Rajasthan, a general amnesty was proclaimed in village Shankra in Jodhpur, and

this served as an inducement to 38 dacoits to surrender and seek rehabilitation.

An ugly feature of the dacoities is the increasing use of fire-arms by the dacoits some of whom are armed with high-class weapons, and the savagery which is perpetrated during the act.

The Police in all the States kept up a continuous fight against the dacoits and extensive anti-dacoity patrols and operations were carried out in all affected areas. The result of these efforts has been very satisfactory.

Robbery

Bombay reported the largest number of cases (2,120) and was responsible for nearly 25% of the total cases reported in India. The other States, which reported comparatively larger number of cases, were West Bengal (998), Bihar (841), Madras (569), Hyderabad (524), Uttar Pradesh (522) and Rajasthan (502).

The incidence per 100,000 of population was, however, the highest in Andaman & Nicobar Islands (6.5) and in Kutch (6.3). Amongst the bigger States, which had an incidence of more than 3 per 100,000 of population were Bombay (5.8), Saurashtra (5.0), West Bengal (4.0), Pepsu (3.9), Rajasthan (3.3) and Madhya Bharat (3.2).

1,668 cases ended in conviction, 1,777 in acquittal or discharge and 3,209 cases remained undetected. The percentage of conviction works out to 25, which is not satisfactory.

Most of the cases were those of house or road robberies. Bank robberies showed a decline.

House-Breaking

The largest number of cases were reported from Bihar (21,955), and the other States, which reported more than 10,000 cases, were: Uttar Pradesh (18,284), Bombay (15,016), West Bengal (13,605), Madras (12,865), and Madhya Pradesh (12,433). These States contributed nearly two-thirds of the total crime of house-breaking in India.

The States, in which the incidence of this form of crime was over 50, were: Bhopal (93.6), Andaman & Nicobar Islands (77.4), Madhya Bharat (75.5), Delhi (68.8), Kutch (61.4), Assam (60.4), Madhya

Pradesh (58.5), Saurashtra (56.8), West Bengal (54.9), Bihar (54.5), and Vindhya Pradesh (51.1).

27,041 cases ended in conviction, 10,833 cases ended in acquittal and discharge and in 96,891 cases there were no arrests and no detection. The percentage of cases convicted, therefore, comes to be 20, which is considered to be a very satisfactory figure in this form of crime. Burglary is the most difficult crime to be detected and 20 represents practically the highest percentage of detection which any country can achieve in this form of crime.

Thefts

The States, where more than 20,000 cattle and ordinary theft cases occurred were Madras (41,697), Bombay (35,441), Madhya Pradesh (31,021), Uttar Pradesh (25,146), West Bengal (25,376).

61,872 cases of ordinary thefts and 10,073 of cattle thefts ended in conviction; 88,704 cases of ordinary thefts and 3,644 cases of cattle thefts were discharged or acquitted. In 1,06,566 cases of ordinary thefts and 8,512 cases of cattle thefts, no arrests were made and there was no detection. The figure of detection works out to about 34.4% of the cases in which investigation was completed.

Riots

There was an increase in this form of crime during the year. Most of the cases were due to land disputes. There were a few cases, which arose out of communal and political troubles.

3,673 cases ended in conviction, 7,053 cases ended in acquittal or discharge, and in 2,620 cases no arrests were made. A large number of acquittals or discharges were due to the fact that many cases had to be registered as 'counter cases' in which false statements were made by the witnesses, and also because each side sought to implicate as many as possible from the opposite side. Many acquittals were also due to compromises being effected between the parties after the institution of the cases.

RESULT OF INVESTIGATION

The number of cases, which remained pending from the previous years, was 1,98,909 and the number of cases, which were reported during the year was 6,01,964, making a total number of cases in Police

hands during the year to be 8,00,873. Out of these cases, 19,056 cases were declared to be false and 40,517 declared as mistake of law or fact. The number of cases pending in Police hands at the close of the year was 1,97,264. Thus the total number of cases, in which investigation was completed during the year was 5,44,036. Out of this, 1,49,716 cases ended in conviction; 84,635 in acquittal or discharge, and the remaining cases were not detected. The percentage of cases convicted to the total number of true cases investigated works out to be 30.7 and those acquitted or discharged to 17.0.

Though the figure of conviction is not bad it is possible to improve on this.

Given below is a statement showing the percentage of detection in important forms of crime, secured in class 'A' States:—

State	Murder	Kidnapping	Dacoity	Robbery	Thefts			Rioting	Average detection
					House breaking	Cattle	Ordinary		
Andhra	42.8	17.7	25.3	39.6	39.9	51.4	40.8	23.1	35.1
Assam	32.0	13.3	13.8	20.1	10.3	35.9	20.2	10.1	19.5
Bihar	19.5	13.1	18.1	11.2	5.8	29.9	13.6	12.5	15.5
Bombay	28.9	25.1	19.2	19.4	17.1	41.2	29.7	19.6	25.0
Madhya Pradesh	47.5	25.6	55.9	33.0	26.2	35.7	31.3	47.6	37.9
Madras	42.7	20.5	26.4	30.3	46.1	50.9	48.9	23.9	36.2
Orissa	28.3	10.4	16.2	15.7	10.2	38.6	18.9	9.3	18.5
Punjab	45.4	30.7	40.0	41.0	22.7	25.6	33.9	40.3	34.9
Uttar Pradesh	26.9	27.5	46.7	35.1	12.6	35.4	27.5	43.9	31.9
West Bengal	7.6	12.3	12.4	7.3	7.0	28.9	16.7	7.7	12.5

It will be noticed that the result was good in Madhya Pradesh (37.9), Madras (36.2), Andhra (35.1), Punjab (34.9), and U.P. (31.9). If 30 is considered to be the minimum average to be maintained, the results were below this average in the rest of the States.

HANDICAPS IN POLICE WORK

Police suffered from various handicaps in their fight against criminals. The main handicap was insufficiency in numbers. Compared to any

other advanced country of the world, India has the lowest number of Policemen per 1,00,000 of population.

Large-scale recruitment during the last few years in all the ranks of the Police has diluted the quality to a great extent and, consequently, there has been a fall in the standard of work. The standard of new recruits in subordinate as well as in gazetted ranks has not been of high quality.

The old fear, which the Police used to inspire amongst the criminals, has largely been dissipated and surveillance over criminals has become extremely difficult.

Correspondingly there has been no improvement in the methods of investigation or in the application of science to this work. No facilities exist in any of the rural police stations and even in most of the urban police stations for scientific investigation. Very few States have got forensic science laboratories, which can help the Police in the investigation of crime.

Medico-legal examination leaves much to be desired and many cases fail because of faulty or careless examination by the doctors.

The delay in the disposal of cases in court has led to a large number of acquittals, due to witnesses being won over or the memories of witnesses becoming dim, and the release of a large number of professional criminals on bail during the trial increased the difficulties of the Police.

The rural police has ceased to exist as an effective force though the whole criminal administration was based on the foundation of rural police. Large amounts have been spent on armed police but no improvement has been made in the lot of the rural police. With the disappearance of the rural police as an effective force has also disappeared the control of the Police Station over criminals and local knowledge.

Co-operation from the public in the detection and the investigation of crime is not forthcoming in the measure it does in the western countries. This, of course, is the biggest handicap, which the Police in India has to face.

SUGGESTIONS FOR IMPROVEMENT

Better-class of recruits, particularly in the gazetted as well as in the

non-gazetted ranks are necessary and the Government may have to seriously consider how the service can be made more attractive.

There should be some legal provision for controlling notorious bad characters or hooligans and exercising proper surveillance over them.

There is need for setting up forensic science laboratories in all the States of India and supplying the necessary instruments for scientific investigation to all the investigating officers. There is also need for a Central Forensic Science Laboratory to take up that work which the States may find too costly to start.

There should be a better training in medical jurisprudence of the doctors who are asked to do post mortem examinations and the necessary medicines should be supplied to the police stations to preserve dead bodies from decomposition. In India, a very large percentage of dead bodies decompose before they are examined by the doctors with the result that no opinion as to the cause of death can be given.

A refresher course for the investigating officers is needed and, for this purpose, a Central Detective Training School is indispensable. A refresher course for the higher officers is also necessary and this may be made a part of the work of the Central Police Training College.

The rural police all over India has to be revived and brought back to the same state of efficiency as existed in the twenties.

There is need for more magistrates for the speedy disposal of cases. The new amendments to the Criminal Procedure Code may help but still more magistrates are necessary.

Co-operation of the public is absolutely essential for the proper discharge of Police duties and, whilst a lot more can be done by the Police , it is also necessary to mobilise public opinion for this purpose.

———: o :———

Discipline in the police and in the armed forces, it seemed to me, were different things. Military discipline trains men to do in a body, automatically and under stress, what they have been taught to do in times of peace. The police rarely act as a body. The policeman is almost always alone, and must make up his own mind to a course of action which cannot always be covered by the most comprehensive general orders.

Scotland Yard—
Sir Harold Scott.

The All-India Police Athletics and Sports Meet

G. K. Handoo

THE fifth All India Police Athletics and Sports Meet was held at Ranchi in Bihar from 30th January to 6th February 1955. The athletic meet was declared open on the 4th February by the Chief Minister of Bihar, Dr. S.K. Sinha. Shri R. Diwakar, Governor of Bihar, presided over the function of the closing ceremony which was held on 6th February. A huge gathering attended both the ceremonies and cheered the athletes. Messages received from the Prime Minister and Home Minister of India were read out by the Director, Intelligence Bureau.

The following 21 States participated in the athletics :—

(1) Ajmer
(2) Andhra
(3) C. P. T. C., Abu
(4) C. R. P., Neemuch
(5) Punjab
(6) Pepsu
(7) Delhi
(8) Madhya Pradesh
(9) Madras
(10) Uttar Pradesh
(11) Mysore
(12) Rajasthan
(13) Bihar
(14) Vindhya Pradesh
(15) Saurashtra
(16) Bhopal
(17) West Bengal
(18) Himachal Pradesh
(19) Orissa
(20) Hyderabad
(21) Travancore-Cochin.

The States which could not participate were :—

(1) Assam
(2) Bombay
(3) Jammu & Kashmir
(4) Madhya Bharat
(5) Tripura
(6) Kutch
(7) Coorg
(8) Manipur
(9) A. & N. Islands

Assam, Bombay, Madhya Bharat and Tripura, however, competed in the games of football or hockey or both.



Message

I AM sending again this year my good wishes on the occasion of the All-India Police Sports Meet at Ranchi.

I am glad to notice that the relations of our Police Force with our people have undergone a marked change for the better. It is essential that the Police and the people should function together and in co-operation, that the Police should realize that they are to serve the people, and that the public should realize that the Police are there to help them and not to harass. On both sides there is this responsibility.

The Police have an essential duty to perform. It is a public service of great importance. They should realize their responsibility.

I was very sorry to learn of the hunger strike of Policemen recently in Bengal. Whatever the merits of their case might be, this was an improper way to adopt which could only do injury to both the Police and the State. I am glad that this strike was given up. I can very well understand that there might be difficulties or grievances or complaints. These should be considered calmly and not under pressure or threat from either side. All of us should realize that we have to function co-operatively in the big tasks ahead.

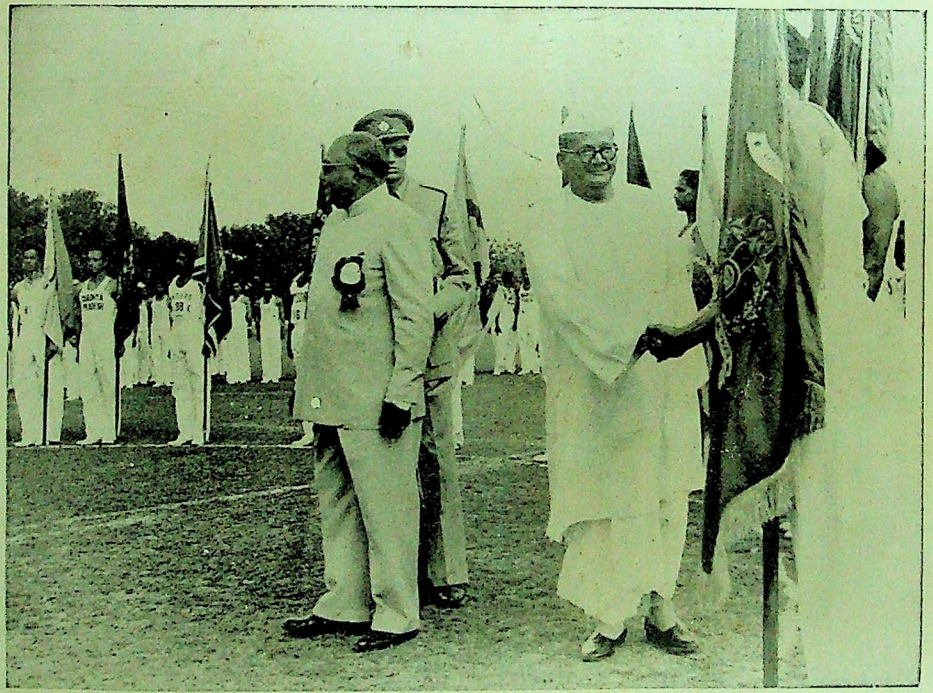
NEW DELHI,
December 21, 1954.

Jawaharlal Nehru

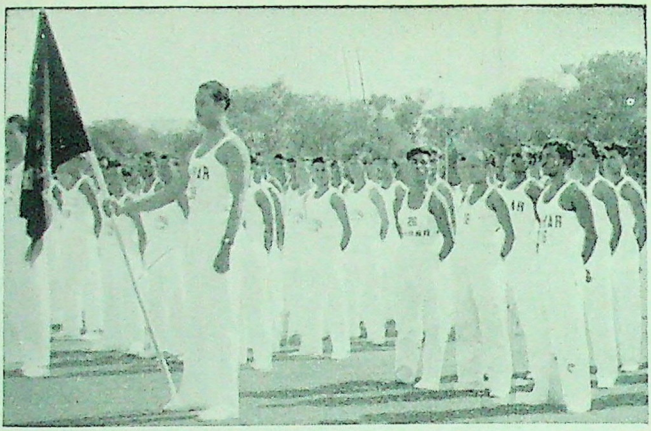
Message

Minister for Home Affairs—
PANDIT GOVIND BALLABH PANT

I AM glad that the Fifth All-India Police Athletic Meet is being held in Ranchi these days. Members of the Police Force have to work hard and their activities are, as a rule, confined to their respective States. Occasions like these, when the officers and men from different States can assemble together to participate in manly games and sports, are rare. Such occasions serve to emphasize not only the underlying unity of India but create bonds of brotherhood, comradeship and fellow feeling that strengthen morale and widen the mental horizon by providing opportunities for exchanging and learning from each others' experiences and knowledge. They also enable participants to see the country and acquire first hand knowledge of the hopes and aspirations of the people residing in this vast land. A new India is unfolding now and a new life is pulsating all through. Police have to perform an onerous, responsible and paramount duty and to maintain conditions of internal order and security in which alone any concerted drive for uplifting the country can take shape and grow. No gulf now divides the citizen from the police whose interest in building the country is as great as of any other. They have to work to win the confidence of the man in the street by their spirit of service and by the will to serve the public good to the best of their capacity and ability Their contacts with the public have therefore to be of the most cordial and sympathetic nature. In this way alone they can get willing cooperation and assistance of the people which is essential for the efficient discharge of their difficult duties. Our police has to be the strong arm of the great Republic that India is today, and has to conform to the democratic traditions of society. My good wishes are for the success of the Function.



The Chief Minister (Shri S. K. Sinha) shaking-hands and welcoming the flag bearer of the various Police athletic teams who participated in the tournament



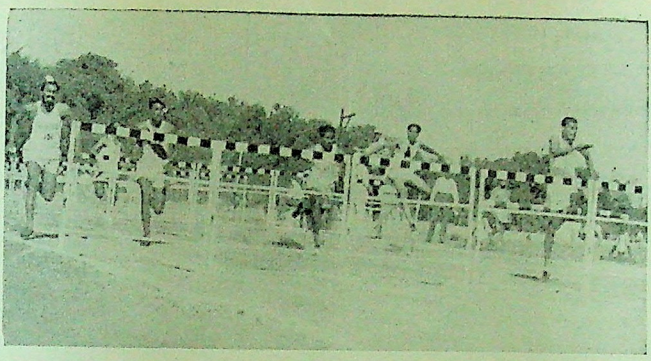
The Bihar Athletic Team at the Olympic Oath Taking Ceremony



The Hyderabad Police Football Team—the winner of the All India Police Football Tournament



Kripal Singh of Punjab winning the 100 metres. He was awarded the Central Home Minister's medal for being the "Chambion Athlete" of the Meet



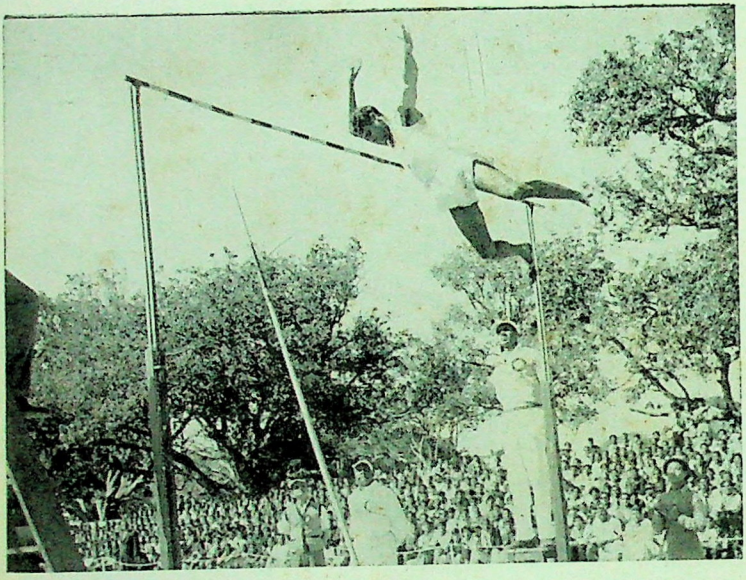
Caleb of U. P.—the champion hurdler of the 110 metres high hurdles—facing the last hurdle of the race



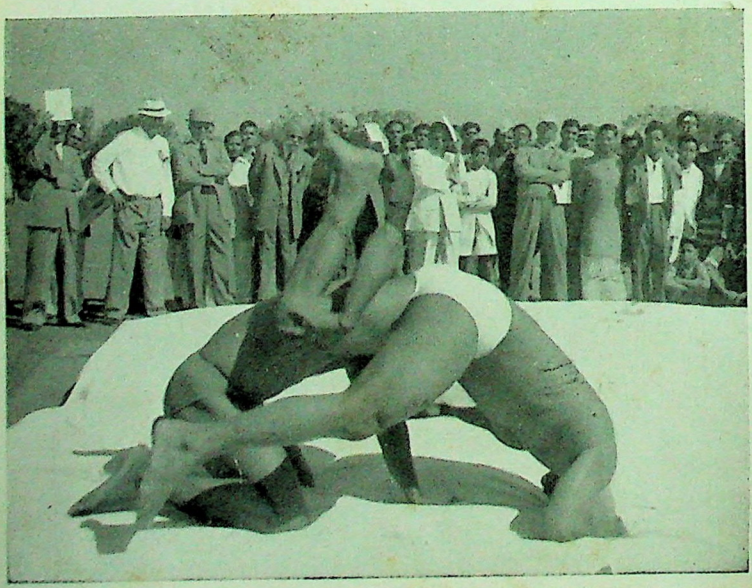
The Punjab Police Hockey Team (the winner) scoring a goal in the finals against the West Bengal Police Hockey Team (the runners-up)



Madan of Punjab at the finish of the gruelling marathon race which he won easily



Khurshid Ahmad of U. P. equalling the All India Pole Vault record of 12'-3½" at the All India Police Meet 1955



The middle weight finalists in the All India Police Wrestling Championships

In addition to athletics, the semi-finals and finals in Football, Hockey and Wrestling tournaments were held in Ranchi. The semi-finalists for these tournaments were the winners in the four different zones into which the police units are divided. They were as follows :—

Event	Northern	Central	Eastern	Southern
Hockey	Punjab	Bhopal	West Bengal	Bombay
Football	Punjab	U.Pradesh	West Bengal	Hyderabad
Wrestling				
(1) Fly Wt. upto 114½ lbs.	—	M. Pradesh	Bihar	Madras
(2) Bantam Wt. upto 125½ lbs.	—	M. Pradesh	W. Bengal	Hyderabad
(3) Feather Wt. upto 136½ lbs.	H. Pradesh	C. R. P.,	Bihar	Hyderabad
(4) Light Wt. upto 147½ lbs.	Pepsu	Neemuch M. Pradesh	Bihar	Hyderabad
(5) Welter Wt. upto 160½ lbs.	Punjab	M. Pradesh	W. Bengal	Bombay
(6) Middle Wt. upto 174 lbs.	Delhi	M. Pradesh	W. Bengal	Hyderabad
(7) Light heavy Wt. upto 191 lbs.	Punjab	M. Pradesh	W. Bengal	..
(8) Heavy Wt. above 191 lbs.	Delhi	M. Bharat	W. Bengal	..

The semi-finals and finals in Hockey, Football and Wrestling were keenly contested and were largely attended by huge gatherings. The standard of play in Hockey and Football was very good. The skill exhibited by the wrestlers was also of a high order. Some of them may represent India if given proper coaching and guidance. The Hockey Championship was for the third time won by Punjab and W. Bengal were the runners up. Hyderabad won the Football Championship by defeating W. Bengal (2-0) after a replay. The 'Hardlines' matches between the losing semi-finalists in Hockey and Football were won by Bhopal and Uttar Pradesh respectively.

In the last meet, wrestling events in four weights only were held. This year all the eight weights which are competed for at

All India Statement of Crime

Name of State	Total Cognisable Crime	Rioting	Offences relating to		Murder	Culpable Homicide not Amounting to Murder	Administering of Stupefying Drugs	Kidnapping & Abduction
			Coins	Currency and Bank Notes				
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
Andhra	6,316	431	6	...	185	19	15	24
Assam	3,688	185	4	14	76	25	...	64
Bihar	14,209	539	6	62	214	49	26	79
Bombay	18,314	324	3	1	320	20	14	137
Madhya Pradesh	13,113	344	14	...	153	26	13	71
Madras	14,368	418	5	8	225	54	3	122
Orissa	5,133	126	2	1	64	10	1	20
Punjab	5,145	65	7	4	134	61	16	101
Uttar Pradesh	16,179	865	9	2	413	1,022	30	194
West Bengal	15,228	852	7	16	109	48	13	154
Hyderabad	5,409	246	2	1	152	17	4	28
Jammu & Kashmir								
Madhya Bharat	4,178	80	3	1	89	67	3	61
Mysore	3,274	39	4	...	46	11	1	13
Pepsu	1,126	12	1	...	46	12	1	14
Rajasthan	5,458	314	...	...	104	20	3	127
Saurashtra	2,236	57	...	...	36	1	...	14
Travancore-Cochin	1,814	65	1	2	46	13	...	3
Ajmer	254	3	...	...	4	4	...	1
Bhopal	534	12	...	...	8	3	...	14
Coorg	102	...	...	...	2	2	...	...
Delhi	2,430	27	2	1	18	4	7	35
Himachal Pradesh	415	9	...	...	4	1	...	12
Kutch	265	17	...	...	3	2	...	4
Manipur	256	2	...	...	1	...	...	7
Tripura	282	19	...	...	4	1	...	3
Vindhya Pradesh	1,101	25	...	1	23	11	2	6
A. & N. Islands	28	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Total	1,40,855	5,076	76	114	2,479	1,503	152	1,308

for Quarter ending 30-9-54

Dacoity and Preparation and Assembly for Dacoity	Robbery	House Breaking	Cheating	Criminal Breach of Trust	THEFTS						
					Copper Wire	Cattle	Cycles	Motor Vehicles and accessories	Fire Arms	Explosives	Other Types
10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
16	25	1,313	74	167	61	452	107	16	5	3	2,019
55	33	991	35	66	3	66	71	27	4	...	946
300	171	5,765	132	150	69	172	248	25	5	2	3,217
122	487	3,445	453	749	145	415	318	202	5	...	6,511
20	91	2,913	296	351	16	468	141	29	9	...	4,249
36	102	2,565	225	467	97	945	312	12	5	4	5,826
16	58	1,263	76	13	25	136	59	16	2	1	1,661
5	52	1,441	92	110	8	233	119	1	6	...	983
222	131	5,597	365	584	371	743	698	19	45	23	3,839
177	180	3,257	367	331	166	169	453	165	1	1	5,825
75	96	1,583	92	145	45	235	113	7	1	...	2,429
20	40	1,292	67	95	4	65	373	4	34	...	1,880
...	18	722	65	115	90	150	99	22	3	1	1,160
3	11	254	18	18	7	47	20	3	5	...	181
18	101	1,619	72	124	9	547	72	9	4	...	714
8	42	391	30	80	21	72	15	1	...	...	410
3	13	280	15	28	...	14	1	2	1	...	162
...	3	71	2	7	5	4	14	...	...	...	97
1	2	207	15	21	...	7	18	3	1	...	139
...	...	15	2	10	...	1	...	...	...	...	49
1	18	312	64	71	10	15	300	3	4	...	707
...	12	86	5	12	...	3	1	...	...	...	84
...	18	97	7	9	...	16	...	...	...	...	81
1	...	75	9	13	...	24	5	...	...	...	51
12	4	68	...	3	...	...	2	...	1	...	35
13	17	409	10	13	1	54	9	4	5	1	193
...	...	1	...	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	11
1,124	1,725	36,032	2,588	3,853	1,153	5,053	3,598	570	146	36	43,459